

## Chapter 1

It was raining cats and dogs, moving around town wasn't easy during lunch time. I had told myself i would go see my friend Sinesipho at Durdorc Hospital. She gave birth 3 days ago, a baby girl. There were complications with the pregnancy though. I decided not to take the car because it was gonna take longer, the taxis going to berea and Market irritated me the most because they stopped every 5 minutes but there was nothing i could do i had to see my friend. As i was approaching her room i heard voices and faint laughter, i smiled to myself thinking that its good that there are people keeping my friend company.

Me: "khock knock"

Sne: " ooh hey friend, speak of the beautiful devil"

Me: "ngusathane manje mngani?" (im the devil now friend)

Sne: "yes, you know with the job that you do you are thee devil"

Me: " mncim hi Pelo" i went over to Sne's husband and gave him a hug. There was a guy sitting on a chair , busy paging his phone so i couldn't see his face so i just said hi and went to give my friend thee longest hug..

Sne: "Sihle, by the time i leave here i will be fat. You spoil me too much"

Me: "ooh you are worse"

Sne: " sooo how is..."

Guy: "sorry if i seemed rude, i had to send an urgent email. Hello, you must be Sne's friend. My name is Sibusiso but you can call me Sbu"

Me: " I uhm nice to meet you, Im Nosihle Zulu but i prefer Sihle"

Now let me tell you about this Sbu guy, he has brown eyes, very tall and muscular. Very handsome, inviting kissable mouth.Beautiful teeth, smells nice.. ooo Mr Man is like a dream..

Sne: "Sihle? babe?" snapping her fingers

Me: " sorry friend i zoned out a bit, i was just thinking about work"

Sbu: " i have to get going, Sne ube grand i will see you saturday. Nice meeting you maZulu" he said shaking my hand and bring it to his mouth for a very light kiss...i stood there klooking at the door, i was only left with my friend since Pelo walked out Sbu.

Sne: "aibo friend concertrate, you are here to see your sick friend not ogle u Sbu"

Me: "sick friend my ass haha. How is my god daughter?"

Sne: "she is better, siyagoduka ksasa"

Me: " Finally, awusho friend ubani uSbu, how com ngingazi ngaye? ngimbona only today?"

Sne: "thought you'd have met him by now since nenza umsebenzi owodwa"

Me: "oh?"

Sne: "Sbu is a divorce lawyer"

Me: "ay no shame, he can miss me shame"

Sne: "hahaha he can miss you, ubesetheni kuwena?"

Me: " i was just saying friend. Anyways, im glad you're okay. Othi ngihambe. i will see you sunday after church. Love you friend"

Sne: "Love you too"

Back to the office.

Mark: "Sihle, i have a new case for you"

Me: "dont you always" Mark is my boss.

Let me tell you a little about me. My name is Nosihle Precious Zulu. I am 26 years old. I live alone a complex in La Lucia. I am a divorce lawyer. I work at Deneys Reitz Attorneys. I am single, dark skinned. I have 4 siblings, me being the last born. Both my parents are still alive.

Mark: " i will give you a full brief on monday but this your biggest one. The attorney that you're taking on is known to be ruthless"

Me: "what, you're trying to scare me?"

Mark: " \*smiles\* i know you don't scare easily but just to prepare you"

Me: "well thanks but i think i'll be just fine"

Mark: "i have no doubt in my mind"

My thursday went on as usual, come 17h00 i was ready to call it a day. I left the office and decided to go home to see my parents. Home is at Kwa Mashu by the way.

I got home and parked outside the gate, i could see that all my brothers were home which meant their wives were home too.

Me: "ooh nkosi iba nami, ngingalwi namuntu" (God be with me, i dont wanna fight anyone"

Mom" My baby"

Me: " Hey mah, ninjani kodwa?"

Mom: "Siyaphilw, bengingazi ukuthi uyeza, bonke bangaphakathi woza singene"

Me: " Sanibonani" i greeted everyone as i got in the house, went over to my father and gave him a hug.

Dad: " Unjani ntomb ntomb ka baba"

Me: "Ngyaphila baba" i said blushing. I went around the lounge giving my brothers hugs. The oldest was not in the lounge.

Me: " Uphi ubhut Langa?"

Mah: " Usahambile, uthe uyabuya manje. Sengikhohliwe phela ukuthi kuwena sisuke singakapheleli uma engekho uLanga"

Smiso: " I don't know why you love him more than us. He always gets special attention from you"

Mom: " kahle Smiso"

Me: " Bhut Smiso please, had you given me attention all those years ago ngabe nawe ngyakunaka"

Smiso: " Heey we Nosihle asilingani mina nawe. Ngimdala"

Me:" Ngampela, thought i was talking to a college boy"

Baba: "Ntom ntomb, kahle sisi"

Me: " What did i do baba? He started it"

Smiso: " Engathi ungikhohliwe, ngizokushaya mina ngikutshela. Angisiye uLanga no Ndumiso mina. Uzokhala" he says standing up and pointing at me.

Me: " Haaibo thisha, shaya. Shaya nje uzobona" i stand up and go to him. Just as i'm about to reach him a hand goes around my waist

Langa: "woza siye emnyango"

Smiso: "ehhe wenza kahle umth..."

Baba: "Smiso Zulu, hlala phansi uyeke ukubewuza" I look at him and smile, trying to hold back my laughter.

Baba:" Nosihle, mdala uSmiso kunawe, hlonipha"

Me: " kodwa baba..." didnt get a chance to finish my sentence.

Langa: " Woza" he says pulling my hand and we go outside.

Langa: " Namanje Sihle?" he says looking at me shaking his head.

Me: "uwena nje bhuti wathi i shouldn't let people walk all over me"

Langa: "i meant people from outside, not your big brother"

Me: "Well awushongo, ngeke ngixolise futhi"

Langa: "So how are you my nkinobho?"

Me: "stop calling me that bhuti and to answer your question i am good. I just have a lot of work but ngyaphila. Wena, how are you and your family?"

Langa: "Urgh we're good button, just nje the kids school fees are killing me right now"

Me: "how much do you need?You know i..."

Langa: "Button awukame kancane, i do not want your money. Indoda enjani ethatha ku gcino wakubo?"

Me: "indoda ewubhuti wami. Please let me help you bhuti. I know if it was me you would insist on helping me"

Langa: "kodwa Sihle..."

Me: "im not taking no for an answer"

You see bhut Langa has a construction company so it would seem now that things are not going so great for him. Business is slow plus his wife works as a libirian.

Langa: " Could you please keep this between us?"

Me: "keep what?" I ask with a smile

Langa: " thank you Button. So, have you met someone yet?"

Me: "someone owenze njani?"

Langa: "Boyfriend nyana, maybe...."

Me: "oooh bhuti phuma lapho, phuma kwi love life yami"

Langa: "ave ushimile yoooh!Awu semuhle"

Me: "othi ngihambe, sekuyahlwa"

Langa: " Button im joking, didnt mean to offend you"

Me: "No its okay, i was leaving anyway" i stand up and hug him.

Me: "Nisale kahle, i have to get going. I will see you at church on sunday"

Mah: " you're leaving so soon?"

Me: "i will stay longer on sunday mama"

Dad: " Bye ntomb ntomb, see you sunday"

\*\*\*\*\*

Come sunday my spirits were up, i was looking forward to the service. Especially ukuzwa uSiyakudumisa thixo. I got to church on time, the service was beautiful. After church we went home for sunday lunch. All was lovely until i remembered that i promised Sinesipho that i would go past her place.

Me: "Fam, i have to love you and leave you. Ngsaya kobona u Sne. She's back home and i dont think i'll have time this week since i will be very busy"

Mah: "sizokubona nini pho?"

Me: "Friday mama, will sleep over"

.

.

I drove up to Sine and Pelo's driveway, noticing 3 cars that i have never seen before and Anele's

car (Anele is Sne's sister).

Had i known i would have not left home so quickly, not really in the mood for a crowd especially

people that i don't know. I get out of the car, take the flowers, the teddy bear and wine. I don't even

knock anymore this place has become home. As i open the door i run into Anele.

Me: Hey Arnel

Anele: Hey girl, unjani?

Me: Im fine and yourself?

Anele: I'm good babe. Everyone is outside by the pool. Ngyabuya manje.

Me: Alright babe.

I walk further into the house, i go in through the kitchen then i decide to put the flowers in water. As

im looking for a vase i feel someone looking at me, i turn around only to find  
Pelo's friend (Sbu)

looking at me.

Me: Need anything?

Sbu: I am fine standing right here, enjoying the wonderful view.

Me: Could you please help me get this vase down, its too far.

He walks over to where to where i'm standing. One hand goes up to take the  
vase another one

goes around my waist. I shiver at his touch, i look at him and i just get lost in his  
eyes. I never

noticed his eyes at the hospital. He has golden brown eyes and maan he smells  
good.

Me: Erm thanks \*clears throat\*

Him: My pleasure \*walks away\*

I breathe out, not even aware that i was holding my breath. I stand there for what  
seems to be like

forever. Holding the vase, my hand on my waist. I get interrupted by Sne when  
she walks in the

kitchen, nearly letting the vase slip.

Me: Jesus! Sne, a warning will do. Buka cishe ngbulala i vase yakho.

Sne: Wena umeleni ekhishini lami staring into space with the weird look on your  
face.

Me: I erm, i was just thinking.

I go over to her give her a hug, to distract her from asking too many questions.

Sne: Unjani friend?

Me: Im okay, happy to see you up and about. No big tummy.

Sne: Hahaha very funny. Are these flowers for me?

Me: Your favorite...

Sne: Oooh friend thank you." She says with tears in her eyes.

Me: Indaba? Why are you crying?

Sne: Dont mind me, im just emotional. It happens when you give birth.

Me: Say what?! Oooh no, i ain't ever getting pregnant.

Sne: \*laughs\* come, everyone is outside." We walk out the house and i see 2 guys and 3 girls that i

am not farmilar with.Aaah a couple's thing, as my eyes are going around i notice that i am the odd

one out. Oookay.

Pelo: Hey sis." He comes over and gives me a hug, he has always called me sis. Even though he is

older than me.

Me: Hi everyone.

Pelo: Let me introduce you. This is Thabi, Andiswa and Ayanda but we call her Ayo.

Me: Hi.

Them: Hi.

Pelo: You remember Sbu right?

Me: Erm yeah, i do." I nod, looking everywhere but him

Pelo: This is Mvelo and Mthoko, Sbu's brothers.

Me: Now that you mention it they resamble each other.

Mthoko: I look nothing like these suckers \*he says in thee deepest voice ever". I can't hide the

shock in my eyes.



Mthoko: You weren't expecting that, were you?

Me: \*laughing\* i don't even know you so i didn't know that you'd have such a voice.

Mthoko: Such a voice? And what voice is that?

Me: erm uhm I...."

Sbu: Sisakhona njalo, We would appreciate it if you didn't flirt in front of us"

Mthoko: Aibo, we are not flirting.

Sbu: Ofcos you are, your hands all over each other. Khumbule Mthoko you are married and your

wife is right here.

Thabi: Its okay Sbu, nothing wrong with them talking"

Sbu: nothing wrong!!He shouts. Nothing wrong you say. I know her kind, a home wrecker. She

came here alone and now she is going after the 1st guy to give her a hug.

Pelo: Ayi Sbu thats not true.

Them: Aybo Sbu.

Sbu: Indaba, namkhulumela nje? Akakwazi yini ukuyphendulela.

All this time i'm standing looking at Sbu, completely speechless. How dare he accuse me of such.

He doesn't ever know me yet he is judging me.

Sne: Ey Sbu awukahle, hlukana nomngani wami" she snaps.

Me: I'll go check on the salads.

Sbu: Yes, please go to the kitchen. That is where you belong.

Me: Look here...i turn around and look at him than i resign when i see him sitting with Ayo in

between his legs. I just walk to the house, with my head held high and tears rolling down my checks.

I go over the kitchen sink and wash my face. As I am looking through the window i see Snesipho

shouting at Sbu, poking his chest. Oh what the hell, my mood is ruined anyways so i take my car

keys and bump into Anele again.

Anele: Leaving so soon?

Me: Oh no, ngyabuya. Going to the garage, i need something

Sne: Oh okay.

I walk out the door, get in my car and drive away to my place.

## Chapter 2

.

.

Sibusiso

I watch Sihle walk away, feeling like a real jerk but im not gonna let it show or apologize.

Sne: was that Fuckin necessary? She is my best friend and for the first time in a very long time i

saw hurt in her eyes.

Sbu: and you think i care because...?

Sne: you are such an ass. She walks away to the house, possibly to look for Sihle only to run into

Anele.

Sne: Have you seen uSihle

Anele:She left just now, uthe uya e garage

Sne:No! Akayile e garage, she left. I am gonna kill Sbu." Says Sne walking back outside.

Pelo:Where is she?

Sne: She's gone. Thanks a lot Sbu. Yaz'ini, im no longer in the mood for this braai. Please show

yourselves out uma seniqedile." She says and walks away.

Sbu: I didn't know this Sihle chick is such a weak character.

Pelo: Sbu mfethu you hurt my wife, mele uxolise.

Sbu: \*stands up and walks in the house only to find Sne on the phone.

Sne: cela ubuye bandla, im sorry friend. Oh okay, bye. See you tomorrow.

Sbu: Sne ngyaxolisa.

Sne: for what exactly Sbusiso. You hurt the one person that i really love and enoy being with. Cela

ningshiye kwami.

Sbu: Im really sorry, angazi why i behaved that way. I was...

Sne: i did not ask you, just leave me alone. If i find my friend in a bad state i will never forgive you.

Ever!

Sbu walked out of the house and told everyone he was leaving. He left Ayo with his brothers, not

that he cares what happens to her.

"I really was a jerk, i need to find Sihle and apologize, i doubt Sne will give her address or phone

number. Let me just go back to my place and prepare for tomorrows case. I hear i am meeting this

hardcore chick from DR attorneys.

.

.

Sihle

.

.

Its monday morning. On my way to work, i need my bar one slice from Bread Ahead. Make that 2, after the day i had yesterday i need my sugar rush. I walk in my office to find Mark sitting on my chair.

Me: Good Morning.

Mark: Morning \*looks at me and frowns\*-

Me: What?

Mark: You look badass. Who pissed you off?

By badass he means above the knee lenght tight fitting black dress a cream coat black stockings, black gloves and 6 inch black heels. When i do all black it means i dont have time for games that day.

Me: You said this case was important, so do fill me in.

Mark: Okay, the meeting is at 10h00 am. You are representing Charmaine Jackson. she is divorcing her husband for cheating and she wants half of everything.

Me: Prenup?

Mark: There is none but the husband refuses to give her half. He wants tp give her 10% of everything.

Me: No prenup, should be easy.

Mark: Do not underestimate this guy that is representing Quinton (husband). They say he has never lost a case.

Me: Its good then because i also never lost a case, can i see Charmaine before everyone gets here.

Mark: She will be here shortly. In the mean time i will get Thando to bring you coffee.

Me: Thanks Mark, just what i need.

Mark: Yeah, i know. If you could only give a chance to take care of you.

Me: Ookay mark, i need to look at these files. We'll talk later.

Mark walked out of my office shaking his head. Shame i almost feel sorry for him but i have always told him that i do not date coworkers and i don't do lawyers as well. Thando walks in and brings me my coffee with a slice of bar one. I look up from the file.

Me: and then, ikhekhe?

Thando: Mark ordered it for you.

Me: Ncooah he's so sweet, pity i can't date him.

Thando: Why not though because i know you're not dating anyone at the moment.

Me: My friend wazi kahle that i do not do lawyers plus lomuntu is my boss.

Thando: All the more reason you should date him he has big bucks, the looks the...

Me: Bye Thando, i have some work to do.

Thando: Okay friend, just think about it" she says and walks out of my office

I continue reading the file on Charmaine and Quinton jackson. From what i am reading its not the 1st time Quinton cheated. They have been having problems for a while now. It says here he even slept with the maid's daughter when she went to their house to visit her mother. Yeyi ikhona bo lendoda. As i am about to finish reading there is a knock on my door.

Me: Come in" i answer looking up to see Thando peeping in.

Thando: Mrs Jackson is here to see you.

Me: Please send her in." i say standing up from my chair.

She walks in and wow, she is beautiful. Beauty peagant beautiful. Caramel skin with long brunette hair and dark brown eyes. Why would anyone wanna cheat on her? I wonder

Me: Mrs Jackson please come in.

Mrs J: Please call me Charmaine

Me: Charmaine, my name is Sihle. I will be representing you on this case.

Mrs J: I thought i was getting someone more mature.

Me: I assure you, i know what im doing.

Mrs J: I just, i don't know what i will do if... \*she starts crying"

I'm standing there not knowing what to do. I'm not big on comforting people, especially clients.

Me: Shhhh, everything will be okay, i promise.

Mrs J: Its just that he is using OUR lawyer, i've seen how that guy works. We don't stand a chance.

I look at her with this annoyed look on my face, why did she come here if she doesn't trust us to help her...

Me:Why are you here if you don't trust us to help?

Mrs J: I trust the firm but its you i don't trust you seem too young to handle this.

I get really angry and i walk out of my office, down the hall to Mark's office. I barge in without knocking only to find him on the phone.

Mark: Listen Liam i'll call you back. Something came up" he puts the phone down. " Why did you just barge in like that, don't you knock?" he barks.

I give him the "i don't really care" look.

Me: Please find someone else to handle the Jackson's case. This woman keeps insulting me saying that i will lose. I look too young.

Mark: Just give her time, she will...

Me: Time?! We don't have time. Mr Jackson will be here in less than an hour. I have to prepare her but instead of giving me a chance to do that she keeps shitting me down!!! I shout.

Mark: Do not raise your voice at me. I'll go talk to her. Make her see that...

Me: Don't do me any favours, i can handle her. Just came to tell you that i am done playing nice to her" I walk out slamming the door.

I find her sitting in the same position i left her, i go take a chair and put it in front of her. I sit down facing her, looking her straight in the eye.

Me: Now listen and listen carefully. You came to us looking for help, !y boss picked me because ever since i started working here i have never lost a case. Cases bigger than yours.

Mrs J: But i...

Me: I am not done. You either gonna accept my help or there is the door, your choice." i tell her sitting back on my chair.

Mrs J: I didn't mean to doubt you, it's just that i rely on Quinton to take care of me. If we lose i will have nothing"

Me: That's a very big if.. Shall we continue, we have less than an hour before they get her.

Mrs J: Okay..

We talk for the remaining 35 minutes, me preparing her. Giving her strength, telling her not to let him get to her and she should leave everything to me.

Me: Let's go, they have just arrived.

We walked out of my office to the boardroom, we got in and i saw Mr J already seated but his lawyer wasn't. His back is turned towards us so i can't really see his face. I greet Mr J and ask Mrs J to take a seat with me next to her and Mr J across us.

Lawyer guy: I will have to call you back. The meeting is about to start. We'll talk later, okay. Thanks Bro.

He ends the call and put it in his inside pocket and he turned around. I cannot believe it....

.

.

Sbusiso

.

The people that Quinton and i have been waiting for have juat arrived so i had to end the call with Pelo. I was asking him for Sihle's number, no luck there. I put my phone in my inside pocket and i turned around. The look on her face was just priceless.

Me: Well Well Well if it isn't Miss Sihle herself.

Sihle: Thank you for ending the call so quickly, we do have to get on with work so please can we get started.

Me: Ouch, not even a "Hello Sbu, nice running into you"

Sihle: I wish i could say that but as you can see we have clients and the sooner we so this the sooner we'll be done.

Yerrr this woman, i have been looking for her the whole of last night and the whole of this morning. When i find her she gives me this cold shoulder. Oh well let me just win this case and get it over with.

Me: Okay, let us begin. Miss Zulu and Mrs Jackson. As you know YOUR client filed for divorce. She clams my client was cheating but with no proof. Now she wants half of my client's assets and money. We are offering 10%.

Sihle:\*laughs\* You're joking right?

Me: I didn't know we were telling jokes, i don't find what i just said funny BUT i am serious.



Sihle: You and I both know that there is no prenup involved plus they were married ICOP so she has to get half.

Me: We're only offering 10%. Take it or leave it.

Sihle: For a highly qualified lawyer you are dumb dumb dumb. If you don't give us what we want we are gonna take you to court and you know how things get once we go there.

Me: If you do take us to court your client will end up not getting a cent.

Sihle: How do you see that happening?

Me: Just you watch. I can see what you're trying to do. Just because i was nasty to you yesterday doesn't...

Sihle: Hold it right there Mr Dlamini, this is my place of work, this is my client and i am working. I would appreciate it if we kept things professional.

Mrs J: You guys know each other?

Sihle: No.

Me: Yes.

Mr J: Which is which, yes or no?

Sihle: \*looking at me straight in the eye\* I do not know this man. He is friends with my friends but that doesn't mean that i know him. Clear?

Me: You can deny it all you want but we know each other.

Sihle: You are out of your mind. Can we continue with this or we're gonna talk about knowing each other. I have court in 2 hours. I need to prepare, not that its any of your business.

Me: We want to settle out of court, my client and i are gonna sit down and talk. We're all can meet again next week so that we can offer you another deal.

Sihle: Deal? Haha we want 50% of everything or we go to court. Just be glad we want assets and money. If you continue with this greed we might move to business and you wouldn't want that. I'll wait for your call." she stands up giving me her business card.

Sihle: Let's go Charmaine." Walking out of the boardroom.

Ooh man, i'm in trouble. I think i lost my head and my other head took over. She looked so sexy in all black. Her short nyana black think that she is wearing! Sweet Jesus damn! I really need to talk to her now. Where the hell was she hiding all that? Eish lapho dark bone nse! Yeeeses..

Quinton: Sbu, what are we gonna do? You heard what she said. They will take half.

Me: No they won't, just tust me.

Quinton: How exactly am i gonna tust you, you're not even paying attention to what i'm saying.

Me: Give me a call later, i have to take care of some business.

I quickly walk out of the boardroom and saw this lady.

Me: Sorry sisi, do you know where i can find Miss Sihle Zulu?

Lady: Down the hall 2nd door to your left.

Me: Alright thanks, i continue to walk down the hall and found her office door open only to find her reading a file. I stood there and watch her, how could i have not noticed her though. She is a perfect 10.

Sihle: Cani help you Mr Dlamini? she asks whilst looking at her file.

Me: No need for formalities, angithi uyazi ngu sbu.

Her: Mr Dlamini, how can i help you? She asks again this time looking at me.

Me: I came to talk to you about yesterday.

Her: Does it have anything to do with the case?

Me: No but..

Her: Then i don't think we have anything to talk about. Mr Dlamini this is my workplace. I would appreciate it if you respected that. If you are not here to talk about the case, please leave.

Me: But Sihle..

Her: Please go Sbu, i mean Mr Zulu.

Me: I'm really sorry about yesterday.

Her: \*standing up from her desk and going to stand by the door\* I would accept that apology but as you can see i am working so no. Apology not accepted. Please leave.

I got up from the chair i was sitting in and went to stand where she is standing.

Me: This isn't over. \*i said touching her cheek"

### Chapter 3

.

Sihle

.

.

Phew! I let out a very deep breath. I didn't even realise i was holding it. The nerve of that guy. He insulted me izolo and now he wants to act like all is forgiven. No thanks, if i keep up this professional face i'm sure he will give up. Nothing pisses a guy off more than a woman who is always serious. What did he want from me though and what did he mean when he said this isn't over?! Damn him, i don't want him confusing me. We really need to hurry up and get this case over and done with.. Which reminds me i have to call Charmaine.

Her: Hello.

Me: Charmaine, where are you?

Her: I am at Musgrave Centre, having coffee. Why?

Me: I wanted us to meet later, say about 16h00 to discuss the case. I could come to where you're staying.

Her: Not a problem dear i will sms you my address.

Me: Okay see you later. And Charmaine?

Her: Yes?

Me: We will win this, i promise you.

I ended the call and went over to my desk. i stood by the window and looked out to the harbour. I sometimes get lost in thought here. At times it is so peaceful i find myself wasting away.

Mark: Knock Knock... So, how did it go?

Me: I'd say it was going well until that Mr J's lawyer started to get personal.

Mark: What do you mean personal?

Me: He is friends with my best friend-s husband. So yesterday...

Mark: Are you kidding me right now? \*he shouted\* You were supposed to be working, not flirting with our opposition.

Me: I wasn' t flirting. I'm trying to explain to you...

Mark: Explain what? That you are gonna cost us a lot of money if you continue being this stupid. I mean why were you talking about your personal sh\*t infront of our client? Really Sihle!!! \*he roars\*

I have never seen Mark like this, even in court. He frightened me a bit so i end up backing from where we were standing. He must have seen that because his face changed from being hard to a bit softer.

Mark: Look, I'm sorry okay? I just don't want to lose this case. \* He says scratching his head and moving towards me.

I take a few steps back " Its okay Mark, i would like to get back to work please" I say to him still frightened. He looked at me really hard before walking out of my office. Just when i'm about to move he comes back in.

Mark: I really am sorry, i will handle court today. You can leave early if you want.

Me: Don't do me any favours Mark, i'll go to court.

Mark: No please, i insist.

I nodded my head and watched him leave. My day is going from bad to worse. I check the clock. its only 11h30 and i cannot concerntrate on work at all so i decide to call my friend but before i can do that Thando walks in.

Thando: Friend there was a guy here looking for you and mngani he was looking delish.

Me: I don't remember such.

Her: Yes you do, he's the guy that's representing Mr Jackson on you...

Me: Oh you mean Sbu. There is nothing delicious about that man. Uyacika nje and he makes me so angry. Can you believe him? He came in here asking me to forgive him , the nerve! He forgets that he humiliated me infront of so many people.

Her: Okay, back up a bit. You guys know each other?

Me: I wouldn't say we know each other but i have met him twice. He is Pelo's best friend. I saw him i hospital when i was visiting Sne last week and i also saw him yesterday at Sne and Pelo's place.

Her: Aaah and he came to apologize because?!

Me: I was greeting everyone and when it came to his big brother Mthoko i was shocked that the guy had such a deep voice and we laughed about it because i was shocked. Sbu decided to ruin the whole thing by barking at me telling me that i was flirting with Mthoko. I mean the guy is married and his wife was there. Ey friend that wasn't thee worst insult i ever got but he made me feel so cheap i ended up crying. So i left Sne's place before lunch even began.

Her: What a jerk!

Me: Yeah, i know but ke i won't let him get to me. As far as i am concerned mina naye sizosebenza this case and that will be it. I will try by all means to avoid him.

Her: But friend uxolisile nje. The least you could do is hear the guy out. Maybe if you give him a chance to explain...

Me: Haibo Thando, i am not interested in his explanation. All i want is for him to leave me alone so that i can work in peace.

Just as we were talking someone knocked on my door with a bunch of yellow roses and a box of chocolate, Lindt.

Guy: I am looking for a miss S Zulu.

Me: That's me.

Guy: Please sign here. \* i Signed and he gave me the flowers and chocolates then walked out of my office.

I opened the card and it read " Beautiful flowers for a beautiful lady like you. Seeing you this morning brightened up my day. Thank you. S.Dlamini"

Me: What the hell man!? I threw the flowers in the bin, just as im about to throw in the chocolates Thando stopped me.

Her: Ooh friend lethla la ngzodla mina. No need to throw it away.

Me: Mcim this Sbu guy uyangijwayela yazi, he thinks he can just buy me gifts and all will be forgiven. Akangazi kahle lo.

I am venting and talking, i don't realize that Mark is standing by the door.

Mark: Why are you shouting?

Thando: Oh she got flowers and chocolates from her new love interest.

Me: Don't be silly, he isn't my love interest.

Thando: He is too but she threw away the flowers.

Mark: Good! Thando can you excuse us for a minute.

Aaarg Thando, i wish you hadn't said that. Now Mark is gonna shout at me again for entertaing this guy.

Mark: He's buying you gifts now? So you lied to me?

Me: I didn't lie. I am not interested in anything he has to say.

Mark: I have been asking you out for 2 years now. Yet this guy you only just met but you are ready to take your panties off for him"

Me: What? How could you say that to me Mark, i told you...

He gave me a hot slap before i could finish.

Him: If we lose this case, i will fire you. That i promise you, and to think that i came here to apologize.

He left me standing there holding my cheek. I cannot believe that Mark hit me over some stupid guy, i am thinking with tears falling down my face. I make a phone call.

Me: Charmaine, can we postpone? I would like to see you tomorrow if you don't mind.

Her: That's fine with me. I was really hoping that i could rest. Hey, are you okay? You sound like you are crying.

Me: No, i'm fine. Just have a headache. We'll talk tomorrow.

I ended the call. Took my bag and left. Decided to go see Sne. I know she is still on martenity leave and Pelo is at work i'm sure. Got in my car and wept!

.

.

Sbu

.

.

I walk in my office whistling, everything is coming together. I found Sihle and she gets more beautiful everyday. Let me go tell Pelo. I walk to his office and find him reading a report.

Me: Sho brazo

Pelo: Sho sho mfethu

Me: I found her man, Sihle. I found her.

Pelo: How exactly did you find her?

Me: I went to her office, not knowing that she is representing the other party. Whilst I was on the phone with you she walked in. When I turned around, man there she was. Looking so beautiful dude.

Pelo: So I take it all is forgiven..?

Me: Not exactly but after the flowers and chocolates that I sent I'm sure she will forgive me.

Pelo laughed at me so hard I started getting annoyed.

Me: Indaba?

Pelo: Sihle doesn't eat chocolates and she hates flowers. What do you want from her?

Me: I just wanna get to know her dude, given a chance I wanna love her. I wanna spend time with.

Pelo: Another thing, she doesn't date lawyers, ever.

Me: Yini ngampela Pelo, why ngafuni nalengane?

Pelo: Angikaze ngithi angfuni naye, I'm just telling you the truth.

Me: Yeah Yeah

Pelo: I'm serious though but I don't want you hating me so all I can say is good luck.

Me: Could you give me her home address?

Pelo: You want Sne to throw me out of the house!?? My wife is still mad at you for what you did yesterday.

Me: Oh come on, ngixolisile nje.

Pelo: Well usadiniwe and I don't want to make her more angry than she already is but if you really want Sihle's address, come by the house later. Ask Sne yourself.

Chapter 4



Sihle

.

.

I arrived at Sne's place just as she was about to put the baby down to sleep. I should have gone to my place, i don't think i'm gonna be able to hide this from my friend. I still cannot believe it, Mark hit me because of some silly flowers and chocolate from Sbu. I. don't even like flowers nor eat chocolates, not that it matters anyways because Mark wouldn't let me explain. How am i going to go on, how am i going to continue to work for Mark let alone face him. I trusted him, i really did but he just did the worse thing ever. He always puts me on cases where there is an abused wife or girlfriend or any woman not treated well by a man yet today he lay a hand on me.

Sne: Sorry to keep you waiting babe. You're on your lunch break?

Me: \*clears throat\* no, i'm done for the day.

Her: Why?

Me: Why ini?

Her: Why are you done for the day so early?

Me: Long morning.

Her: Tell me about it. I hardly slept last night, the baby kept me up plus...

Me: Oh no, i should have called. You should rest, i will come around later or later this week.

Sne: You are not going anywhere, as i was trying to explain that izolo anglalaga kahle. Ilendaba yalo Sbu ahd how he treated you yesterday. I'm sorry friend.

Me: Its all good, im a tough girl. I can handle uSbu. Its just that i had a lot on my mind yesterday. Thought today was gonna be better but it got worse.

Her: Yini, what happened?

Me: Promise me that you won't freak?

Her: How can i promise you that if you don't tell me whats wrong?

Me: Just promise me Sne.

Her: No, i can't promise you shŷt. \*she says standing up frustated\*

Me: Fine ke, i won't tell you s&it ke nami.

Her: Sihle, you want me to call Pelo? I swear i will call him and he will get he truth out of you.

Me: Sne, you seem to forget Pelo and i do the same job so i know every trick there is.

Her: Fine, i promise.

Me: Mark hit me \*breathing deeply\*

She's silent for a while, too silent i look up and find her staring at me. The emotions running through her face my word, she is ready to murder. After some time i repeat myself thinking that she did not hear me.

Me: Sne,Mark unghshayile.

Sne: he did what? \*in a very low voice, its almost a whisper\*

Me: Ungshayile.

Her: Start from the very beginning and don't leave anything down.

Me: You remember i told you about a new case that Mark was gonna give me today? Turns out to be a divorce case. One that involves a lot of money. I'm representing the wife, the guy who is representing the husband is none other than Sbu Dlamini,

Her: Sbu, our Sbu?

Me: Yes, your Sbu. After the meeting was over he came to my office to apologize, i wouldn't hear of it. Mark heard about that ad he warned me against him. To cut the story short, Sbu bought flowers and chocolates to apologize. Ngeniyane Mark e office, wabuza ukuthi izinto ziphuma kubani and she just told him its Sbu. He got so mad all over again wangshaya ngempama and he called me names.

Her: You have to press charges.

Me: \*I laugh\* haha are you serious? Mark will skin me alive. Remember how powerful he is. I can't.

Her: Let me call Pelo, he'll know what to do.

Me: But Sneshopho i can't Pelo uzovele ahlanye...

Her: Just up and let me handle this.

She gets up from the chair and walks outside. I know Pelo will be here in a few minutes, he's like that. His wife says jump and he jumps over to the moon. I really have a pounding headache. I need to rest my eyes a bit..

.

.

Sneshopho

Me: Pelo, please come home. I need you.

Pelo: I need you too but i need to get some work done.

Me: Damnit Pelo i need you back here, something happened to Sihle.

Him: Indaba, whats wrong?

Me: Just come home okay.

I drop the call before he asks anymore questions. If he knows whats good for him, i mean Sihle is my best friend/sister. The thought of her being hurt drives me crazy. I want my husband to get here quick. He has to help her. This Mark guy, akangazi kahle. Let me go check on her and make her some tea. I walk back to the house and found her sleeping in the lounge. My poor friend she looks tired, let me get something warm for her...

Just as i walk into the lounge i hear a car pulling up, that must be my husband.. another car pulls up a few seconds after him, i wonder who he is with.

Pelo: Babe, i got here as soon as i could. What's wrong?

Me: It's Sihle. \*Just as i'm starting to explain Sbu walks in\*

Me: What the hell are you doing here? \*i shout pointing at him\*

Sbu: Pelo said Sihle is in trouble.

Me: Yes, trouble that you put her through. Please leave.

Sbu: Ngenzeni mina?

Me: It's your fault she's in a state, it's your flippin fault she's hurting and it's damn sure your fault that her boss hit her today.

Sbu: What do you mean hit her?

Me: He slapped her because you weren't bloody professional, why can't you just leave her alone.

Pelo: Babe, please calm down. Where is she?

Me: Do not tell me to calm down. It's his fault, HAMBASBUSISO.

Pelo: Please babe, Sbu wants to help.

Me: We Thapelo, i am begging you to get your hands off me and tell your friend to leave. Now!

Sbu: Kodwa Sne, ngyacela bandla. I really want to help. Please, uzongthethisa later. Right now we need to help your friend. Please.

Me: Lets go to the lounge, she's resting there.

Pelo: Hau why didn't you tell us?

I don't have time for their questions, i leave them standing there. They will follow me, if they know whats good for them. I walk to the lounge and shake Sihle awake.

Me: Babe, wake up. Pelo and Sbu are here.

Yoooh the look she gave me, if looks could kill i'd be dead and cremated by now Jesuuu!!!

Chapter 5

Sihle

\*

\*

I was woken up by noise. It must have been Sne and her husband but i listened closely it was 3 voices. Who could the other person be? I listened closely, it was Sbu -\_- really Sne? He got me i this mess the 1st place and now you called him and your husband to make things worse.

I heard them approaching the lounge area and I went back to “sleep”. I didn’t want them to know that i have been awake all along.

Sne: “Babe, Sihle wake up” She shook me awake, I woke up and gave her the deadliest stare.

Me: What are they doing here? I asked pointing at Pelo and Sbu.

Pelo: I live here... he said trying to break the tension but i was having none of that.

Sne: babe come on, they want to help with the Mark situation.

Me: the Mark situation? There is no such thing.

Sne: don’t make me drag the truth out of you. Mark assaulted you at work.

Me: oh and you thought you should call Clark Kent and Bruce Wayne over here right?

Sbu just smiled like an idiot while Pelo laughed and Sne was confused as hell.

Sne: Who is that?

Pelo: Oh i forgot your love for comic books.

Sbu: Oh man, you’re into comic books?

Pelo: Into it? Oh man she is crazy about them. Talk about a collection of tons of books.

Sbu: I doubt its bigger than mine.

Pelo: It may be bigger if not the same.

Sbu: Really? You should show me your collection.

Sne: WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON? She shouted.

Pelo: Jesus babe, no need to shout. We are just making conversation.

Sne: well i did not call you here to “just” make conversation. Mark Assaulted Sne.

Sbu: “Why would he do that Sihle?” He looked at me so deep in the eyes i felt like he is reaching for the soul eyes so intense i got lost in them. I could see his lips moving bit i didn’t hear a word he said.

Sbu: Earth to Sihleee?” He snapped his fingers right in front of my face.

I stood up from the couch soo aangry.

Me: Where do you get off asking me about my personal business Sbusiso? I am in this mess because of you. I know you don’t like me and stuff but if you could please stay away from me and i will do the same. Sne please be alright, i will deal with the Mark issue myself. It will blow over, im sure things will go back to normal after today. Please you guys stay out of it.

Sne: Woow, great speech but you should know me by now that i do not let things slide that easily

Especially of it involves my loved ones, please babe please lets help.

Me: Sne i said no, i must get going.

Sbu: This isn’t over, we will talk.

Me: In your dreams.

I said that and i bid them goodbye. I am actually tired and sleepy, i need to rest but i decide against it. I want to go Kwa Mashu. I want to see my family, especially mom. I have this uneasy feeling today, like something bad is going to happened..

So i go via Windermere Centre to but a few things. I can never go home without bringing something. I drive home and the weirdest thing happens. I suddenly feel like i running out of air, like i need to breath. Really struggling but it stops after a while and im back to my old self like nothing happened. Weird, i know. I drive home and as i get closer i can see my 2 brother’s cars. Why aren’t they at work?

Me: Bhuti, whats going on?

Langa: I need to tell you something”

Just as he is about to tell me a loud wail comes from the house, i rush in the lounge only my brothers wives are there so i move on to mom’s room. I find mom sitting on the floor, holding dad’s shirt.

Me: Mom whats wrong? Why are you crying? Where is dad?

Mom: Your father is no more....

Just then i also sit down feeling numb and i realise that things will never be the same again.

Sinesipho

I thought i’d call my husband to help me with Sihle’s issue but yena he goes ahead and brings Sbu knowing very well that Sihle and Sbu dont get along.

Me: Well done Pelo, Very well done. Why did you bring him?” I ask pointing my finger at Sbu.

Pelo: When you said Sihle is in trouble i figured i should bring Sbu so that he can help.

Me: Buka manje you did more damage.” I’m busy shouting and my phone rings.

Me: Its Sihle, Hey babe?

Sihle.....

Me: Whoa whoa whoa calm down, i cant hear a word...

Sihle: My father passed away. Car accident.

She drops the call after that. My phone slides from my hand. Im standing there shocked.

Pelo: Babe?

Sbu: Yini Sne, What happened?

Me: Sihle..

Pelo: What about Sihle?

Sbu: Did something happened?

Me: Yes.

Pelo: Yini sthandwa sami, what happened?

Me: Her father died. Car accident.

With that i let my tears fall. How is Sihle going to survive this. She was daddy's girl and now her pillar is gone. Aaah i wonder how her mom is coping. Her mom and dad were best friends.

Pelo: come babe, lets go change and go over there. To be with Sihle.

Me: Sbu go back to work. You are not needed.

Pelo: But babe...

Me: I SAID SBU IS NOT NEEDED.

Im gonna go change so we can go.

Pelo: babe you are being unfair kodwa.

Me: Unfair Thapelo??? Sihle had a loong day, she had a fall out with her boss because of him. Now her father is no more.

Pelo: but its not Sbu's fault that her father died.

Sbu: Its fine mfethu. Ngzohamba. My condolences." Sbu walks out looking rather sad i regret my outburst but wont tell him.

Pelo: go change.

Me: Im sorry. I just...

Pelo: Save it Sne. Go and change.

Oh dear what a mess.



## Chapter 6

Sihle

.  
.

My whole world has turned upside down. I can't believe my King is gone. I cried till i lost my voice. I couldn't eat nor sleep. Everytime i closed my eyes i would see my mom crying her lungs out. My dad was her best friend and he left her. God took him.

I wasn't expecting Sne to get home so fast on the day of my dad's passing. Its been 3 days. I still cant get out of the house or go to work. It's hard. How do i go on without him. How will i survive my brothers always attacking me. What about mom? There has been talks already that my other brother Nkanyiso is to take the house. Over my dead cremated body.

I am sitting in my old bedroom thinking about all these things when Sne comes knocking.

Her: Hey friend.

Me: Hi.

Her: Friend you have to eat, please i made you something light.

Me: im not hungry Sne. Please can i be alone?

Her: Babe you have been cooped up here for a looong time. Come out, your mom has been looking for you. She wants to see you.

Me: Im sure she blames me for his death" i say with tears rolling down my cheeks.

Her: Babe, why do you say that? He was in an accident.

Me: Had i came back like he begged me to he would still be alive.

Her: oohh babe, its not your fault.

Right there and then i just let out a loud wail. I couldnt stop. I cried sooo loud that my mom walked in and tried holding me but i shook my body soo much. She called bhut Langa to come help. I passed out after that.

By the time i came around i was at a hospital bed. With someone in my room, asleep with his head down. I only realised later that it's Sbu.

Me: Sbu" I called him with a whisper.

Sbu woke up, eyes blood red. He let out a deep breath.

Sbu: Ooh thank God. You scared the shit out of me.

Me: How long have i been here?" He looked at his wrist watch.

Sbu: 11 hours" i was soo shocked.

Him: please relax and rest. I will call the Dr.

Me: wait!!! Please don't leave me. Please don't go" i asked him with tears rolling down my face. He immediately walked back and held me in his arms and i felt safe. I felt at peace.

.

.

Sbu

.

.

When Pelo called me telling me that Sihle hasn't eaten in days and she collapsed today, i left the office like i was on fire. When i got there her 2 brothers, Sne and Pelo were standing at the corridor

I looked like a mad man. I realised that moment that i was falling for Sihle. The doctor told us that her blood pressure is low. They needed to go home to prepare for the funeral. I told them i would stay behind. Hee the look Sne gave me hehe. She would have killed me. I walked into her room and she was sleeping there. She was sooo beautiful. I told myself that i will do what i can to protect her. I stayed

for 10 hours before dozing off. A few minutes later she woke me up. I wanted to go call the Dr but she just cried asking me not to leave her.

Me: I won't leave you. I promise" i said rubbing her back.

Her: You will leave me Sbusiso. Just like my father left me.

Me: Im not going anywhere but please let me go call the doctor to come check you out.

Her: No, please Sibalukhulu. Don't leave me."

Jesus i just melted. She called me by my clan name while looking at me with her eyes full of tears. I just got lost in her eyes like hot damn she is fuvkin perfect.

Me: Okay my love. I wont leave you but let me buzz the nurse." In less than 5 minutes her room was flooded with a Dr and 4 nurses. Asking me to leave but Sihle wouldn't let me go. She begged for me to stay. She had a tight grip on my waist. The Doctors allowed me to stay and they said they will let her go provided that i watch her and i agreed

## Chapter 7

### Sihle

I don't know whats happening to me. The way im holding on to Sbu is sooo unlike me. I cry when he wants to leave. I hold him really tight. I dont share these type of hugs with anyone but dad and my big brother. There was just something about Sbu. I hated him not so long ago but now i dont want him out of my sight. During the time when Doctors were examining me i held him and he just smelled sooo good.

Sbu: Sihle, you want anything to eat?

Me: No, im not hungry.

Sbu: Come on, you have to eat" he begged me lifting up my chin with his finger. His eyes pleading with me. " Please babe, please. I'll get you something light. You don't have to finish it."

Me: No, if it means you leaving me too i won't eat. I don't want food.

Him: But how are you gonna eat without me going to buy you something?

Me: You wanna leave? Fine Go!! Don't come back.

Sbu: But Sihle i'm coming ba..."

Me: Sbu go, please leave and dont come back. Leave!!

I shouted and kept on yelling that he should leave until the nurse walked in.

Nurse: Miss Zulu, whats going on?

Me: I want him to leave. Please tell him to leave.

Nurse: But you wanted him here with you not so long ago.

Me: Yes, i did until he wanted to leave and now i am giving him a chance to go and he wont leave. Please go Sbusiso.

Sbu: I am not going anywhere. Nurse please excuse us..

I looked down playing with my hands. I felt like i was losing my mind. I dont know, the death of my father is slowly eating me up inside little by little. I was slowly drifting back to the place i told myself that i would never go back to: darkness. When darkness consumes me it is very hard to get out and see the light. The last time it happened was when i was doing my 2nd year at varsity. I had been nearly raped by my own brother, saying that virginity is not so special. I fought him off till he went still, my father had shot and killed him. We buried him, both me and dad. They are still looking for him till this day. I hope my father didnt leave any letters about what we did to my other brother Scelo. I was deep in my thoughts when Sbu shook me lightly.

Me: What?!

Sbu: No need to shout. Pelo is bringing you food so i'll sit here and we'll wait for him together. I wont leave your side.

Me: \*crying\* you are gonna leave, just like everyone. Look at my father. He didnt bother saying goodbye

Sbu: Kodwa babe mina ngikhona. Im not going anywhere.

Me: you wanted to leave me.

Sbu: only to get you food.

Just when i was about to talk again the door opened and he came in with a woolies plastic. He walked over to the bed and gave me a kiss ony forehead.

Pelo: How are you holding up.

Me: I'll be good.

Pelo: you can go now; i'll take it from here.

Sbu: nah im all good.

Me: you can go Sbu.

Sbu: no, i'd rather stay here and remain with you. I promised not to leave you and im keeping my promise.

I let out a loud sigh.

Sbu: Lets see what goodies you bought?

Pelo: I got strawberries, pears and a fruit salad. With juice and those cup cakes ntwana.

Me: soo much food. I'm leaving once this drip finishes.

Sbu: and the doctor said 2 hours so eat up.

I shook my head no. For real though i wasn't hungry. I just wanted something to drink.

Me: i'll only drink juice please.

Sbu: no no dali wami. Please eat. I told you i'd get something light.

Me: but angilambile Sibalukhulu.

Sbu: Mageba, babe. Just a pear, 2 strawberries and 1 cupcake. Please sthandwa sam.

Me: okay juice 2 strawberries and 1 cupcake. How is that?

He just smiled and shook his head.

Sbu: stubborn i see. I'll let it slide but only for today.

Me: if you let it slide today, its gonna be like this always.

We laugh at that not realising that Pelo had been quiet all this time. When i look at him he's in deep thoughts with a frown.

Me: Pelo?

Pelo: hmmm "he answers but he seems miles away"

I call him again this time louder and he snaps out of his thoughts.

Pelo: Yes! "He shouts his response but he's as shocked as i am with his response.

Me: geez no need to shout.

Him: Sorry Sihle. I was miles away. Whats up?

Me: uphi uSne?

Him: home. I erm i gotta go." He says that rushing to the door and Sbu follows him out.

This gives me time to think about everything. My mom, my father's sudden death. Sbu. I needed to go home to my family and be with them. Especially mom. I needed her and she needed me. I didn't realise that i was crying when i felt a hand on my face. I turned my head and kissed his hand. Jesus, why am i being like this. We're not even together nor do we like each other.

Sbu: You have to stop doing this to yourself babe. All this crying is draining you. Please, no more tears

Me: I cant help it Sbu. I feel soo alone right now. Like my whole world is coming to an end.

Sbu: Let me in Sihle. Let me be there for you. Let me help you carry the load.

Me: Why are you doing this Sbusiso?

He kept quiet for a long time looking at me. After a while he smiled and ran his finger on my eyebrow.

Him: I care about you. Believe it or not. I just wish things were different. I'd show you just how much i care.

Me: Why? Why do you care?

Sbu: We'll talk about that after the funeral." He said pulling me into his arms. Running his hands up and down my back.

We must have stayed in that position for about 10 minutes. I heard someone clearing their throat. We turned to the door and....oh dear

...here comes trouble.

Crop Top

Chapter 8

Oh god, what is he doing here? And they had to face each other here. I know, im not going out with Sbu or anything but the last time i saw him before today was the day my father died.

Sbu: "what the hell are you doing here?"

Mark: "Thank God Sihle, i came as soon as i heard" he rushed over to me and gave me a hug. Back when things were good between us i would be falling into his arms but last time i saw him things were very bad.

Me: "Mark, Hi. Thanks for coming" i said forcing a smile.

Sbu:" What do you want?" He asked Mark looking annoyed.

Mark: "Im here for Sihle, Im sorry for your loss" he took my hand in his rubbing the back of it with his tumb. He kept staring at me hoping i'd look into his eyes. I wasn't gona do that, not with Sbu around and i sure as hell didn't want to.

Me: " Thanks Mark, means a lot" Sbu rolled his eye(lol) weird i know. I almost laughed but i didn't wanna give Mark more reason to be angry and stupid.

Mark: "Its a pleasure. Take as much time as you need from work and focus on the funeral" he said whilst holding my hand. Sbu looked really pissed. He cleares his throat.

Sbu: "You came all this way for that? Only that?"

Mark: "Yes, is there somethings else?"

Sbu just smiled and shook his head looking down.

Sbu: "You layed you hands on her" his voice seemed a bit loud.

Mark: " That is none of your business"

Sbu: " Oh but it is because i bought the flowers. You are a bitch nigga and sore loser" he said to Mark with a smirk on his face.

Mark: "Well if you ask me she deserved it"

Sbu: "She what now?" He asked stepping closer to Mark.

Mark: "I said she is lose. She deserved it"

I do not know when or how it happened but Mark was on the floor with Sbu's knee on his chest.

Sbu: "Say that shit again and i will fuck you up" He was fuming.

Me: "Sbu you are hurting him. Let go of him"

I shouted with tears in my eyes but Sbu didn't let he just kept looking him i the eyes. Telling him he will kill him. The nurse must have heard because they rushed to my room.

Nurse 1: "What the hell is going on?"

Nurse 2: " What are you guys doing? Making my patient even more sick"



As soon as she said that Sbu snapped his head up to my direction. By that time i was in tears.

He rushed over to my side and pulled me into his arms. I just let it a out and i didn't care that Mark was watching.

Nurse 2: " please excuse us, we need to check on our patient"

Mark: " You know what Sihle, fuck you" He stormed out of the room. I was left with te nurses.

Nurse 1: "Sir please excuse us"

He was about to let gp of me but i held on to his hand.

Me: 'Please, Please don't leave me...

Sbu stayed with me until it was time for the Dr to discharge me. He was extra careful and a gentleman. He kept asking if I'm okay, even when i told him tons of times that i'm good. I still don't understand why I'm so drawn to him. He makes me feel safe.

Sbu: "You comfortable there?" He asked looking at me and back to the road since he was driving me home.

Me: "Yes I'm good thanks"

Sbu: "I don't like what you're doing Sihle"

Me: "what did i do?"

Sbu: " You are stressing too much and you are stressing me and your family babe."

Me: " Geez I'm sorry. I didn't ask anyone to stop their plans to take care of me" I replies rudely

Sbu: " No babe that's not what i meant" holding my hand.

Me: " I'm sorry. A lot is happening so fast and..."

Sbu: "No need to explain babe, I understand and don't get me wrong but I'm worried about you"

Me: " Hmmm" I say with a very loud sigh

Sbu: " What?"

Me: " This "Babe" business" giving him a side look.

Sbu: " What? You're not my babe?"

Me: " I don't remember such"

Sbu looked at me eyes full of laughter. He is so handsome though. Beautiful spirit too.

Me: " What? What's amusing?"

Sbu: " You, you don't remember asking me to be your boyfriend? How you wanted me to hold you?"

Me: " I DID NOT!" I said with a Very shocked expression

Sbu: " You did too. You begged me to make love to you"

My mouth hanged in shock. Sbu was in stitches!!

Sbu

You should have seen the look on her face, Priceless. I was pulling her leg but man she looked as if she believe me. She's so beautiful.

Me: " Oh jesus, you should see the look on your face right now. You look so cute"

Sihle: " It must have been the drugs Sbusiso. I swear i have never said or done something like that"

Me: " You know, you even tried taking off my shirt"

Sihle: "Oh god" She blushed burying her face in her hands.

I laughed soo hard. She turned to look at me near tears. Oh man! I was only joking with her.

Me: "Hey, what's wrong?" all of a sudden i feel bad.

Her: "I'm embarrassed. I'm really sorry. I have never done anything like that" She said with tears falling down her face. Man this is messed up. She's gonna cry all over again and hate me.

Me: "Babe, i was just pulling your leg. You did no such. I'm joking"

She cried even harder. I had to pull over. I unbuckled her seat belt and pulled her in my arms.

Me: "Oh maZulu, I'm sorry. I'm so sorry" I tried comforting her but she seemed worse so i just kept quiet and just rubbed her back till she stopped crying and had hiccups.

Her" Sbu?" She called me in that sweet tiny voice filled with tears.

Me: "Yes babe?"

She lifted her head and looked at me and her face had no sign if tears or anger or pain.

Sihle: "I was also joking babe. I wasn't crying for real"

Oh man i just closed my eyes and when i opened them she looked at me with a smile on her face.

Sihle:" You see Sibalukhulu, You of all people should know ; NEVER MESS WITH A LAWYER" she said that, kissed my chin and got off my lap "Let's go. Take me home babe"

I just smiled and shook my head. It seems like i have found my match!

Insert 9

The week passed on very quickly. I was better, not crying as much and my mom was my rock together with Sbu. The day that he took me home, i got tons of

emails from Mark telling me that I'm fired. I should not set foot in HIS company. I told him that i would bankrupt him since most of the clients prefer me. Mrs Jackson called and i told her about my father. She was so supportive and i found a friend in her.

My brothers kept looking for Scelo, i just kept quiet. My father and i we buried that bastard long ago. I told them i would help them find him. He had to come for dad's funeral. So today is Saturday, the day of the funeral. I had been coping well but now my knees are giving me problems. All wobbly and shaky. I can't even think straight.

Mrs J : "Sihle come, its time" she touched my arm bringing me back to reality

Me: " I'll be out in a sec"

Mrs J: " You said that 30 minutes ago. No use delaying this love. Come, he's in a better place"

Me: " Okay, let's go"

I walk in the lounge and everyone is there waiting for me. The rev, people from church. I scan the room and my eyes fall onto mom. I look at her and she gives me a smile. I walk over to her, i give her a kiss and she puts her hand on my face and doesn't let go.

Mom: "Let it go my berry" She calls me that. I'm her blueberry, strawberry mulberry anything berry i am it to her.

Mom: " Let it go, he is in a better place. Promise me something"

Me: "What mom?"

Mom: " Promise me you will let it go. Promise you won't dig into it and promise to..."

Me: " Wait mom, dig into what?"

Mom: " What, your father never let you in?"

Me: " Let me in what? What is going on mom?"

Mom: “ Nothing, forget i said anything”

Me: “ Okay”

She has that shocked surprise look on her face. She knows me. She knows that i don't let things go just like that. I'm going to respect this day. It's my father's funeral. The reverend does the prayers and it's now time to go to the hall.

I walked outside and there he was, in a slim fit dark navy suit a white shirt and dark grey shoes, glasses and he looked so handsome i wanted to run to him and just sob but i just had to control myself. What would people say or think. He did come to me though.

Sbu: “Hey” he greeted giving me a hug, i last saw him when he dropped me off 2 days ago. No callss or messages so i didn't want to show how excited i am so i decided to sulk instead.

Sbu: “ Hey babe” He greeted giving me a hug and i gave him a cold one.

Me: “ Hi Sbu” i replied and tried to walk away but he held my hand.

Sbu: “ Let me drive you to the hall, please. We need to talk”

I just shrug my shoulder and walked towards his car. He came and opened the door for me closed and went to get in the car. He turned to look at me for a long time, i looked at him and his look was piercing i just looked away. He let out a deep sigh, started the car and we followed the other cars.

Sbu: “ I'm sorry”

Me: “ Okay”

Sbu: “ You don't even know why I'm apologising.”

Me: “ Either way, okay”

Sbu: “ Sihle I'm sorry for not calling and...” i cut him off my voice a bit high.

Me: “ Dammit Sbusiso i said it's okay! Please, drop it.” I saw his jaw harden but i didn't care, i have the right to be snappy. I was burying my father.

Sbu: “ Listen to me woman, i want to explain”

Me: " Sbu please, you don't owe me anything so please."

He just kept quiet and drove. The rest of the journey was filled with awkwardness and silence. We arrived at the hall and i couldn't get out of the car fast enough. I just went i went inside and sat out front with my family. The program was very long since my father was once into politics. The program went on and on. It was time for his children to speak, all of us. I was the only girl and being the youngest. I had a message come through my phone : I am here for you. Always.

My brothers took an hour to talk about dad. They were making jokes. When it was my turn, i was a nervous wreck.

Me: " I have always been a daddy's girl. My mom thought i was gonna grow up doing things that a boy does. Dad taught Me EVERYTHING and when i say everything i mean it. He was tough on me when it came to tough and hard work. I'd sometimes go to mom and cry to her after a long day of work. My brothers would be in the house chilling and playing video games. Mom would say " He knows what he is doing, just keep keeping on. I would cry and he would just look at me. Then there were days when i was a princess spoiled rotten and those were 95% of the time. The 5% was hard work. As i was growing up i realise that he was toughing me up for the world and man was he right about everything. My dad was my hero. Wait let me correct that, my dad IS my hero. I just feel bad for mom. She lost her life partner. He best friend. I lost my best friend, my best man. I love you daddy. You will always be the king of my heart"

By the time i was finished with my speech people were in tears. Especially mom. The program ended and it was time to go lay him to rest. I found Sbu waiting for me outside, he took my bag and led me to his car. His hand on my back, i felt shivers down my spine. Lord have mercy! Sbu started the car and we followed the other cars. He drove out and took my hand in his. He was changing gears with our hands locked together, cute.

Sbu: " I'm here for you babe. No matter what. All the time."

Me: " Thank you"

He lifted up our hands and he kissed mine. He just let my hand stay on his mouth as he was driving. I tried pulling back but his hold was hard.

Sbu: “ We do need to talk”

Me: “ Sbu, it’s all good. I was tired earlier”

Sbu: “ I stayed away because there are crises that i had to solve home and work. You don’t know how many times i picked up the phone to call you and dropped it”.

Me: “ What about a message?”

Sbu: “ You were gonna call me back and hearing your voice would have made me leave everything and come to you”

Me: “ Yeah i know, i am not that special or important.”

Sbu: “ but babe you are. Please believe me”

Me: “ Okay”

Sbu:” There is that okay again, just talk to me please”

Me: “ Dammit Sbusiso we are on our way to bury my father in the Cemetery please can i morn him?”

Sbu: “ This isn’t over”

I let out a sigh. I knew it wasn’t over. I just wanted him to beg me or something and it looked like it was coming together.

The burial was traumatising, seeing mom and Langa cry like that was heart breaking. By the time it was over my mom was staring into space. I was standing a bit far from her. It was me her and Sbu the only ones left. I asked Sbu to wait for me in the car. As i was about to make my way to her, 2 men approached her and she started crying again

The other guy looked like he was smiling. When they were done, the other guy looked at me and winked. They walked away and i rushed to mom.

Me: “ Mom are you alright, who are these me?”

Mom: “ Nothing to worry about lets go”

I lead mom to my aunt's car and went to Sbu. My head my spinning.

WHO ARE THOSE MEN???!!!

Insert 10

The days following after the funeral were the hardest for me. I wanted to stay at home with my mother. My brother Smiso really wanted the house. He said he'll move in with mom. I told bhut Langa to wait until the reading of the will. I wasn't about to have my brothers walk all over my mother, they knew very well that Dad didn't want that. I was still avoiding Sbu and he gave me space of which now i regret but if we weren't meant to get along its alright. I haven't gone back to my place or work. Thando has been calling non stop.

Me: Hey Tee

Thando: Where are you? The company is practically falling apart.

Me: Where is your boss?

Thando: He is soo moody its not even funny.

Me: He fired me so i can't come.

Thando: Actually he is the one who asked me to call you.

Me: Why?

Thando: Just come, please.

Me: On my way.

Im not gonna change. I will go dressed like that. Let me change shoes. I exchanged the chuck tailors for heels. Perfect: white boyfriend jeans a blue body suit.

Me: Mom i'm going out for a while, i'll be back.

Mom: Where are you off to?

Me: office



Mom: dressed like that?

Me: Yes mom. Have to go bye.

I run out of the house because i know that she will chat up a storm AND make me change. I took her car to work. As i was driving out Kwa Mashu Sbu called ☒

Me: Hello.

Sbu: Hey babe. How are you?

Me: I'm well. You?

Sbu: I'm fine. Where are you? Sounds like you are driving.

Me: Yes. On my way to the office.

Sbu: The what?

Me: Office Sbusiso.

Sbu: Nosihle...

Me: Hmm that's a first.

Sbu: Nosihle you're going to work, why?

Me: I work there Sibalukhulu.

Sbu: Don't even try sweet talk me maZulu. You are going to the office, that psycho is there.

Me: I can handle Mark.

Sbu: What if he hits you again, what if..

Me: Sbu i'll be fine. Will call you later.

Phew if i let that conversation go on any longer we would have argued. I rushed to the office parked mom's car. Sbu wouldn't stop calling. I just went in greeted Thando and went straight to Mark's office.

Me: Mr Stain, you asked to see me.

Mark: Erm please sit.

He looked rather uncomfortable.

Me: What's the meeting about?

Mark: I would like to apologise for firing you. I didn't mean it.

Me: That's all?

Mark: Yeah i wouldn't apologise its just that the board doesn't want me to let you go so...

Me: So if the board said you can fire me we wouldn't be here?

Mark: Yes.

Me: No.

Mark: Sorry what?

Me: No to the apology.

Mark: Why the hell not?

Me: Because you are not sorry. I want you to mean it.

Mark: I did mean it.

Me: No you didn't so my answer is no. When you're ready you'll let me know.

Mark: Stop being a bitch about it. Will tell the board you said no.

Me: Try me , just try me and you'll see.

Mark: Se what you are bluffing

Me: i have all the messages you sent me so i will expose you. Not only to the board bit to the clients and public as well. So try me.

Mark: I am going to fuck you up bitch.

He said standing up walking towards me.

Mark: I am going to rearrange your face, you will be sorry for crossing me.

Me: When did i cross you Mark?

Mark: I love you, you know i always did but you fucked someone else.

Me: Who i fuck is none of your business.

Mark: Oh but it is. You were supposed to be mine. Not his!

Me: I am nobody's property!

Mark stood up and took my arm and twisted it.

Me: Ouch you are hurting me.

Mark: This is the only language you understand. Violence.

He put his hand on my mouth. Preventing me from screaming. He punched my face repeatedly. The door flew open

LET HER GO..

I passed out after that..

Crop top

Insert 11

SBUSISO

I know that i want Nosihle in my life. I like her and i can see that there are lots of interesting layers to peel from her. I like a challenge. I can't get this woman off my mind. I can see and smell her

Her voice, she seems sweet. Let me call her

Sihle: Hey.

Me: Hey. Sounds like you driving.

Her: Im going to the office.

Me: The what now?

We just continued to argue until she dropped the call. I have a bad feeling about this. I had to get to her work place. Mark is rather dangerous. So i drive to his

workplace. On my way i keep trying to get hold of Sihle but she doesn't answer. I rush over to her office only to find this Mark guy beating the shit out of her

LET HER GO! That's the first thing i said to him. He looks frightened or shocked. Right then, Sihle collapsed.

I charged to Mark and beat the crap out of him. I felt someone pulling me, it was that receptionist.

I stepped back and looked around. That's when i realised that my baby was unconscious. I rushed to her. Picked her up and took her to the hospital. Her face was badly bruised but she was gonna be okay. I got to the hospital and they took her. Attending to her. That gave me time to call Pelo or Sne. Pelo's phone went straight to voicemail. I called Sne.

Sne: What Sbu?

Yerr attitude levels right now were 180% but i brushed that aside. Sihle was more important.

Me: Hi Sne. Its about Sihle.

She dropped the call. I looked at my phone and i chuckled. I called her again; she answered.

Me: Listen Sne i don't want to fight, Sihle is in Hospital. I need her mom's number.

Sne: Whaaat? What happened? What did you do Sbusiso?

Me: Why the hell do you think i did something. Just give me her mom's number and come to St Augustine's hospital.

I hung up and waited for Sne to send me Sihle's moms number. As i was waiting the Dr came.

Dr: Mr Dlamini?

Me: Yes Dr?

Dr: Miss Zulu would like to talk to you.

Me: How is she Dr?

Dr: She's swollen but nothing a few days won't fix. We gave her some cream and she should be back to her old self in a few weeks.

Me: Thank you Dr. I will go see her now.

I made my way to Sihle's room and she was pretty banged up. She had her back turned towards me. As soon as i entered she turned around and she cried. I rushed to her side and held her in my arms. She just cried some more.

Sihle: Im sorry. Im so sorry Sbu. You told me not to go there and i went in the first place. Now look at me.

Me: Yes, you look beautiful

Sihle: Haha only you Sbu. Please say something. Shout at me, be angry. I just need you to say something.

I looked at her right in the eye until she blushed and looked away.

Me: Look at me Nosihle

She looked at me with her ooh so beautiful eyes filled with tears. One tear fell and i wiped it away.

Me: Now now, don't you start crying. I ain't say a thing to you yet. First of all Sihle you are stubborn. Your stubbornness has landed you into trouble. Second you fuckin make me worry about you.

Sihle: I'm sorry. I...

I put a hand on her parted lips.

Me: Shhhh, i'm not done. You should let you ego/pride go if we're gonna get along because your hard headed ness is gonna make me lose my mind.

Sihle: Okay. I...

Me: And last but not least:

Sihle: What?

Me: I Wanna kiss you.

Sihle: What are you waiting for?

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath. When i opened them i couldn't stop myself. I went in for a kiss...

## Chapter 12

Sihle

I saw him pulling in closer, I closed my eyes and waited. After a while I opened my eyes only to find him looking at me with the amused look on his face.

Sbu: You always get into trouble Nosihle. I told you not to go to the office yet you went either way.

Me: I won't disobey you ever again. Please Sbu, just kiss me.

He looked at me, eyes travelling all over my face. They stayed longer on my lips. I really wanted him to kiss me.

Sbu: As much as I want to kiss you, I'll wait.

Me: You'll Wait? For what? It's not as if we are having sex or something..

He took a deep breath and closed his eyes for good 2 minutes.

Sbu: Trust me princess you do not want me to be telling you or doing sexual things to you. Don't want you running yet.

Me: Why would I run though?

Sbu: Because. ..

Me: because what?

Sbu: Listen Sihle. I don't want to discuss sex with you. End of story.

Me: okay fine. Have it your way

Sbu: You are so horny right now. "he says with a laugh.

Me: If you don't have anything to say, shut up.

We laugh at that, him looking at me and laughing some more until he stops.

Its coming now, i know it is.

Sbu: Nosihle , why are you so stubborn that you cannot listen to my one request of not going to the office alone?

Me: Sbu i'm so...

Sbu: I do not want nor need you apologies my love. I want an answer.

Me: I don't know.

Sbu: No, i think you know Sihle..

Me: I erm uuuhhh...i wanted to hear what he had to say. He wanted to apologize.

Sbu: Really baby? Apologize, you saw how that guy was when you were in hospital last time. He "fired you"

Me: Maybe he wanted to..

Sbu: Sihle don't hide between the "he wanted to apologize" bull. Why did you go?

He was getting pissed and i flinched a little. Things were not supposed to go this bad. I just wanted closure. Mark and I have been friends before i even started working at D R Attorneys . I met him through my father, weird right? A school principal, how could he afford such an expensive lawyer. Plus i needed to remind Mark of my father. I needed us to make peace for his sake.

Sbu: Nosihle, I'm talking to you.

Me: Sbu please, i'm tired. I need to rest so that i can go home.

Sbu: I am not...

Me: Dammit Sbusiso give me space. I need to breathe!

I shouted and he looked surprised that i shouted. I only realised later what i have done. I saw his face change from anger to hurt disappointed and sad.

Sbu: I erm (clears throat) i should get going. I'll see you.

He turned and walked towards the door.

Me: I wanted to see if you were going to come for me.

I shout before he opens the door. He stands frozen by the door. Head hanging. He took a very deep breath.

SBU

"I wanted to see if you were going to come for me"

I needed to hear that. When she said , i just had a melt down. I dont know why or how im so attached to this woman. Everything about her draws me in but it seems like she is going to be a lot of hard work. Hard work that i was sooo ready for.

Me: Was that so hard?

Sihle: Honestly it was.

Me: Why are you so stubborn?

Sihle: I'm not. I just...

She answered while looking away, tears in her eyes. She cries a lot lately, for a strong woman like her she cries a lot and that bothered me. I wanted her to let me in. She has been strong alone, i wanted her to lean on me.

Me: Talk to me Sihle. Let me in..

I put my hand on her side of the face and looked deep into her eyes. She turned her face to my hand inhaled and kissed my inner hand with her eyes closed. You don't know how much i wanted to crush her in my arms and just love her but i had to keep cool for both our sakes.



Me: Please let me in Nosihle.

Sihle: apart from my mother i have always been alone. No one to talk to about girl stuff. Up until i was in college. My father raised me like i was a boy. I had to be strong. I couldn't cry or show any signs of weakness. I met Sne in Varsity. She was my roommate and i realised that as much as i was daddy's girl i was also damaged. Sbusiso i have never been thoroughly kissed let alone being made love to. I may be this hardcore lawyer but i'm also a misunderstood woman who needs to heal from everything and the things i did with my father (dangerous things).

All this time she was talking i was looking at her and she seemed soo far away. She was so beautiful. Even with a bruised face. I took hold of her hand, touched her chin and looked at her.

Me: Let me be your strength. Leave everything to me.

Sihle: I can't Sbu.

Me: Why not baby?

Sihle: Im scared. I have too much baggage. I..

Before she could finish i smashed my lips on her.. ooh her lips so soft, tasting like strawberries and cream. I took in her bottom lip and sucked on it till she moaned. That made my body go 1000% hot. I wanted to touch her, kiss he, do everything to her but i couldn't. I just settled for a kiss. A sweet kiss, it carried so much feelings and emotion that i felt my mouth get salty. I pulled back and looked at her, she was crying.

Sihle: Don't hurt me Sbu.

Me: I wont babe. I promise.

Sihle: I suppose we could give it a try, just take it slow please.

Me: Anything you want babe. Anything.

Sihle: Anything?

Me: Yes, anything.

Sihle: Kiss me again, please?

Oh Jesus the puppy face that she pulled, pouting. I just smiled and kissed her again.

Insert 13

Sihle

Some would say we are moving too fast but I think we are moving just right. It has been a week since Sbu kissed me, a week since I agreed to let him in. A week of awesomeness. Sbu is amazing, funny and very caring. I haven't gone to DR attorney's and I am okay with that. Mom had been acting strange for the past few days so I moved back to my place just to give her space. Tonight is Tuesday, Sbu offered to make me dinner and I said yes. So I'm on the phone with Sne, I don't know what to wear. I am in my Victoria Secret lingerie. No, I'm not wearing it for Sbu. All my underwear are sexy and lace.

Me: Sne, I am so confused, I don't know what to wear.

Sne: Don't mess with me. You have the biggest closet and you also have unworn sexy numbers.

Me: Nooo, those are too revealing.

Sne: So?

Me: I don't want him getting the wrong idea.

Sne: Girrl please, you guys are bound to sleep together. Why not get it out of the way...

Me: Sne!! I shout while laughing

Sne: What? I gave it up to Pelo after 3 days. You it's been a week, it could be more but you are playing hard to get.

After that day that Sbu and i kissed, i got discharged and went to Sne's house and we told her about me being attacked by Mark and us (Sbu and I) dating. She scolded us, like she was mom but in the end she gave us her blessing and Pelo was a bit cold but he also gave us the blessing.

Me: You are not helping shame. Not even a bit.

Sne: You will thank me later. Okay, your nude bondage from Forever New. Your nude red bottoms, red lipstick and a red clutch. I know you have something sexy underneath, as always.

Me: Aaah my friend thats perfect.

Sne: What would you do without me?

Me: yea yeah yea.

There is silence after that. We probably thinking about the last few weeks. How horrible they have been.

Sne takes a deep shaky breath..

Sne: everything is gonna be okay. Things are as they should be.

Me: So why do i miss him so much? Why can't i let go?

Sne: its still too early babe you cant just forget.

Me: I don't know Sne. Why do i cry so much, i wake up at dawn just to cry. I cry till i lose my voice. I cant even talk to mom without tearing up.

By the time im done saying that tears are falling on my face, i am crying.

Sne: Shhhh shhhh babe please. Please be okay.

Me:...

Sne: Sihle please talk to me..

Me: I...

Just as i am about to talk i hear the knock on the door. It must be Sbu.

Me: Babe, we'll talk later. Sbu is at the door.

Sne: Arrrg let him wait.

She says with a laugh trying to lighten the mood.

Me: lyooo do not ruin my chances. You have your Pelo let me go to MY Sbu.

Sne: heheheee i was never ready for that. YOUR Sbu. Okay, later Sbu's lady.

Me: Later Lady Pelo.

I drop the call and quickly put on my dress but don't zip it up and i run to the door only to be met by white beautiful roses and behind the roses is the handsome man.

Sbu: Good evening beautiful lady.

Me: Good evening sir. Please, come in.

Sbu: Why thank you ma'am, far too kind.

Me: Please be a gentleman and zip up my dress...

I turn around and hear his sharp intake of breath. Ooh yes, i did well. He likes whats underneath. I mean, i am ready. More than ready for him to take my innocence. He outs the roses on the table and moves behind me. I wait for him to zip up the dress but instead he takes it off...

He kisses the side of my neck while his arms go to my front and touches my breasts. He leaves wet kisses down my spine i cant help but moan.

Sbu: Step out of the dress.

I do as i am told, no questions asked. He turns me around roughly and asked me to point him to the bedroom. He picks me up and goes to my bedroom to lay me on the bed. He pulls back and eyes me. Makes me want to cover myself.

"No don't, he says"

I nod and let him continue to make love to me with his eyes. He pulls in and kisses me soo sweetly so slowly until im lost. Till my mind goes blank. He takes off my underwear, thank goodness i shaved.

“You are soo beautiful”

He kisses me down to my neck, to my breasts. He sucks on my nipples ohh sweet jesus. He goes down to my navel and kisses there. He looks at me and smiles.. he goes for my nanas.. he kisses and licks. Sucks and pulls my clit with his teeth. Slightly teasing. I am moaning and screaming. Ooh goodness, i feel it building up. He pins me down and eats me dome more. Its ad if he’s starting. Its so intense and electrifying. I burst.

Me: oh jesus, oh baby! Sbuuuuu!

Sbu: hmmm..

Me: Please, that’s enough.

He does not listen he eats and sucks till i cum again.. he licks me clean and comes up to me. He kisses me again, sooo deeply.

He stands up and walk to the en-suite. Comes back with a warm towel and wipes me clean. He puts my underwear back on and he walk out of my room. Comes back with my dress..

Sbu: Come, let me zip you up. As requested.

I stand up and helps me put on my dress and zips me up. He walks to where my shoes are and put them on. He sits me down and walk to my closet. He disappears for good 10 minutes. He comes back with an overnight bag that is waay too full. Holds out his hand. I look at him

Me: The bag?

Sbu: I will bring you back once the hunger goes down a bit.

Me: What if it doesn’t go down?

Sbu: You are not coming back then.

I laugh and stand up to take his hand. He switches off the lights and we walk to the lounge. He takes my keys, i walk out and he locks up. Takes my hand and kisses it.

Sbu: You're ready?

Me: Yes..

We walk out into the night, into the unknown..

Insert 14

Sbu

See now what i did to Sihle isn't something i wanted to do at her place or rather before telling her how i feel about her. I was in love with her its not even funny. I was in love with her Smile, her laugh, her kindness, her booty ☹️ but i just loved her spirit. She was an amazing being.

When i tasted her, i was a goner. I knew i had to taste her again and again and again.

We were now in the car on our way to my place. I placed her hand on top of my thigh whilst driving. She was very quiet, looking out the window and biting her other hand.

Sbu: You okay baby?

Sihle: Mhmmm, im good.

She answered without looking at me.

I drove into my place, went in to the garage and parked. Turned and looked at her.

Sbu: Sihle

She turned and looked at me.

Sihle: Yes Sbu.

Sbu: What's wrong baby?

Sihle: Nothing, lets go in.

\*

\*

She said giving me a faint smile. I will never understand women, we were cool and good from her place but now her mood has changed. I opened my door and walked around to open her door, took her hand. Closed the door and pinned her to her door. I kissed her senseless, soo gentle, slow and sweet. I felt my face getting wet. She was crying.

Sbu: What's going on baby? Talk to me.

Sihle: We'll talk inside.

I took her hand, and led her in. She was walking in front of me and she froze. I had the romantic thing going on. I wanted to surprise her. To treat her to dinner. I walked to the kitchen to switch off the food warmer because i left it on 1 because i wanted the food to be warm.

I walked back to the lounge and she was in the same spot that i left her in. She whispered my name..

Sihle: Sbu...

Sbu: Yes my love..

Sihle: How? When?

She asked looking around the dining area. I could see that she was impressed. She , loved the set up.

Me: You like it?

\*

\*

Sihle: No i don't like it.

Me: Oh..

Sihle: I really don't like it but...

Me: Okay Sihle. I get it.

Sihle: I LOVE IT..

She shouted with tears in her eyes, excitement and joy. I just smiled and shook my head. She scared me there for a second. I really thought she hated it.

Sihle: Thank you baby. I love it.

She said coming to me, in my arms. I kissed her again, this time it was rough and intense. I felt myself harden and she tensed. Now this I had to address. She has been offish since we left her place. I had to get to the bottom of this. I pulled back and looked at her. She just looked down.

\*

\*

Me: Look at me Nosihle.

Sihle: I cant.

Sbu: Why not?

Sihle: because i'm scared.

Sbu: Scared of what?

She whispered something looking down.

Sbu: Speak up baby and please look at me.

She looked at me with eyes so unsure. I wonder what bothered her. My baby, what was wrong I had to know.

Sihle: I am scared of not satisfying you in bed.

Sbu: Why would you think that?

Sihle: because I have never done it before.

Sbu: Never done what my love?



Sihle: I have never had sex before.

I let out a breath. That's what got her worried. I knew that the minute my tongue entered her hole.

Sbu: I know that bab.

Her head snapped up so fast I couldn't help but laugh.

\*

\*

Sihle: How did you know?

I walked closer to her, my eyes on her. I wanted her in so many ways. I wanted to make it special for her, I wasn't going to rush her. I was gonna take my time with her.

Sbu: The minute my tongue made contact with your nuna. I knew. That's why I didn't use the finger because I did not want to hurt you.

Sihle: Oh. Okay. Let's go eat.

Sbu: No no. We are gonna fix that.

Sihle: How?

Sbu: I am about to make you a woman...

.

.

Another one coming later. I am at work.

Insert 14

.

.

Sihle

.

.

The moment he said “i am going to make you a woman” i knew that a lot was about to go down. See i am inexperienced. I only had a few kisses here and there, imagine. A 26 year old virgin. A lot was going on my mind. I was ready to give myself to him, i just did not know what to do. He took my hand and led me to his bedroom. He opened the door and led me in. He closed the door, i walked further into the room and WOW. His room smelled fresh, had that manly touch to it. Super clean and neat. All white , HUUUGE and smelled of him.

.

.

I scanned the room turning as i was looking around, my eyes landed on him. He was leaning on the door, hands behind his back. He was looking at me. His eyes red and intense. He took a step towards me, walking slowly. His eyes not leaving mine. He kissed me so lightly. He kissed me so softly i could have cried. He traced kissed down my neck, leaving marks as he went along. He moved back to my mouth and kissed me a little rough. He sucked on me till i felt my lips swelling.

.

.

He pulled back and looked at me, touched my face i felt Goosebumps on my body. He rubbed my arms, stepped back and turned me around. He unzipped my dress. Taking it off.

Sbu: Step out of the dress baby.

I stepped out of it. I was now left with my underwear and shoes. I stepped out of my shoes and he picked me up with out even breaking a sweat. He laid me on the bed, took a step back and looked and me. His eyes digging in my body. I started getting shy that i tried to cover up but he pulled back my hand.

Me: Baby please. Stop staring at me.

He kept quiet and just looked at me for a long time before shaking his head and coming down to kiss me. He kissed me again but this time he was going in for the

kill. I knew that there was no turning back. He sat me up and took off my bra and panties. He didn't even give me time to breathe. He went for my neck leaving wet kisses all over my body. I kept moaning, wanting more. He turned me around and made me kneel. He came from behind and he knelt. I was wondering what he was gonna do because he was still fully dressed. With shoes and all. He cupped my nuna and i gasped. I thought it was just only gonna be that but boy i was not even prepared for what was coming. He kissed my back and went down kissed my nuna. I went forward but he pulled me back and held me in place. His tongue danced on my nuna, going in and out. Sucking, pulling and biting so hard. I came in seconds. He turned me around, i was so wet, my clit was vibrating and he went again.

He kissed me, going in and out. His hand on my stomach holding me down. I tried getting up, it was too much.

Me: Sbu please.

He just continued what he was doing, his eyes closed. He was in a world of his own, enjoying what he was doing.

Me: Baby?

Sbu: hmm?

Me: please baby.

Sbu: Please what?

.

.

Right that moment his index finger entered me. I gasped and tried to move away but he pulled me back. He fingered me, my moans got louder and louder. Mind you, i was going for my 3rd orgasm and he was fully dressed.

His finger went in and out of my pussy hole. Oh it felt so good.

Sbu: I asked you a question my love. Please what?

I couldn't answer him, i was enjoying the feeling that he was giving me. I was fast approaching my 3rd orgasm. He pulled his finger back and abruptly stood up. I

opened my eyes and found him staring at me. He took his finger in his mouth and sucked it clean.

Me: Eew

He just laughed and shook his head. He sat down on the bed with his back on me, he bowed his head and sat on that position. I got confused, i thought we were gonna make love

I went to him and touched his back, his whole body was vibrating. He was shaking, even his hands. I got worried.

Me: Baby are you okay? Do you need anything?

He just chuckled and shook his head. He stoop up and took a deep breath.

He started to unbutton his shirt, took it off and placed it on the couch. He took off pants, turned around and looked at me. He sat down, took off his shoes and socked and turned around. He pulled me to him and looked at me.

.

.

Sbu: Are you sure?

Me: As i'm sure that i am Nosihle Zulu.

He took off his boxers and my eyes widened. Haiboo, what the hell? How was that anaconda gonna fit in me. He just laughed.

Sbu: I will be gentle, i promise.

Me: Baby no. Too big.

He came closed, got in between my legs and kissed me. He started rubbing his snake on my nuna. It felt so good. I opened my legs wider and he pointed him in my hole. I jumped back and he pulled me back and rubbed him again. I started enjoy.

He pushed in when i was least expecting it. I screamed and he held me down.

Me: Sbu maan, get off me.

Sbu: it's gonna be okay be okay. I'll finish soon, its gonna be okay baby.

Me: No my love it hurts.

He pulled back a little, i relaxed a bit. Thinking he was pulling out but he pushed it and i felt myself tear. I screamed, tears were falling down uncontrollably.

Sbu: Im so sorry. Im so sorry baby. The worse is over. I am so sorry.

He kept moving, rolling his hips. Groaning and pushing. I couldnt wait for him to finsh.

Sbu: Oh damn!! Ssssd, oh baby. You feel so good. Sssss, you so tight and hot. Oh baby.

He went fast and faster and he came.

Sbu: I love you.

I passed out after that, tears rolling down my face.

Insert 15

.

.

Sihle

.

.

I woke up feeling all sorts of sore, my body was in knots. Felt like i was in the longest race. I looked around and it was still dark. I checked the time it was 22h09. I got up and went to use the loo. I couldn't walk properly. I winced in pain with each walk that i took. Sbu was nowhere to be seen.

I went to pee. My nuna was painful, i did my business and i decided to shower. I went in the shower and thought back on what had happened a few hours ago. Sex was freaken painful no joke and i did not want to do it anymore. I stood under the hot shower for good 30 minutes before walking out and drying myself. I walked

out into the bedroom and found Sbu making the bed. He took off the sheets that we used, my eyes landed on them and they had blood. I quickly looked away and i looked at Sbu. His eyes on me. No one said a word. I was suddenly so shy. He walked to his closet and came back with a white t-shirt. He took my bag, took out my lotion and he came to me. Lotioned my body and made me wear his t-shirt.

.  
.

He led me to bed, opened the covers. I got in and he tucked me in. He went the other side and came in. He pulled me to his chest.

Sbu: How are you feeling?

I felt tears in my eyes. They fell on his chest, i don't even know why i was crying. I was emotional.

Sbu: Hey, i'm sorry. Im so sorry.

He held my face and kissed my tears away.

Me: I'm sorry.

Sbu: What for?

Me: For being a cry baby.

Sbu: No baby i'm sorry. For not being gentle, it was selfish of me.

Me: Its okay, i'm just sorry for not satisfying you.

Sbu: Look at me maZulu.

I looked at him, tears started to fall all over again.

Sbu: You satisfied me. More than you know.

Me: Really?

Sbu: Yes really. I'm just sorry that it was so painful for you. I hate to see you cry.

Me: mcim you're making me a cry baby.

Sbu: oh but baby you.

He said laughing. He stopped and kept brushing my hair. His hand travelled down my breast and my breath caught.

Me: its still painful baby.

Sbu: its gonna be better this time. You will enjoy it.

Me: okay..

.

.

He started kissing me, slowly, seductively yet so passionate. Our tongues dancing. He took off my t-shirt and his boxers. He got in between my legs and started kissing me down. From my neck to my breast. Sucking on my nipples, leaving more marks all over again. He went kissed my nuna. I was still sensitive from our last session. He sucked and ate me out. Oh god! It felt good, i was close. He came up and entered me. He groaned closing his eyes. I moaned, my back arched. He went still. Not moving. He felt so good inside me. I wanted him to move. I began to move under him and he held me still.

Sbu: Please don't move baby.

Me: why not? It feels soo good baby.

Sbu: don't move love, i want to last.

He looked at me his eyes pleading. I moved and he groaned. He closed his eyes and opened them again. They were red. He started moving his hips. Oh god, my eyes rolled back. I put my legs around his waist pulling him deep but he moved in to deep i could feel him in my tummy. Oh jesus!

Me: Baby, you're in too deep.

It was as if i poured fuel in the fire because he was moving like a jack hammer.

It wad soo painfully good. All of a sudden he stopped moving. I looked at him confused.

Sbu: I love you.

I looked at him surprised. He hasn't said those words yet. Its true, sex makes people say everything and anything. He repeated again.

Sbu: i love you.

He moved in soo deeply just as i was about to answer him. He moved and moved till i came. He pulled out and turned me around. Made me kneel and he entered me again. I screamed, he kept stroking and stroking till i felt my toes curl.

Me: Oh Sbu. I love you baby. I love you.

I shouted and i came. He wasn't far behind he come and he grunted.

He collapsed on top on me. I was on my stomach and we were both sweaty. Panting.

Sbu: I love you.

He pulled out and walked to the bathroom. He came back with a warm towel and he wiped me. Went back and came to bed. He put me under the covers and got it.

He made me look at him. He cupped my face..

Me: I love you too Sibalukhulu.

Sbu: You do?

Me: Yes.

Sbu: Say it again.

Me: I love you.

Sbu: I love you too.

We stayed there in bed, it was raining outside. We sat listening to the rain.

Sbu: Hear that?

Me: What?

Sbu: The rain?

Me: Yes?

Sbu: Its blessings my love. The gods are blessing this union.



I just laughed.

Sbu: As much as i would like to hold you and sleep all night i have to feed you.

We got up, i wore his clean t-shirt. We went to the kitchen, he warmed the food and he fed me. He ate while talking and laughing. We finished eating, we turned off the lights. He locked up and we went to bed. I fell asleep in his arms.

Insert 16

.

.

Pelo

.

.

I am Thapelo Mashego. I'm 30 years old and married to Sne. I met Sne when she was still a student. It was during the holidays and we hit off. She's an amazing woman. I fell in love with her instantly. She never stopped talking about her best friend and room mate Sihle. It took me 2 years to meet this friend and by the time i met her Sne was pregnant with our first child. Unfortunately he died. See when i met Sihle i concluded right there and then that i have never seen someone so beautiful. Beautiful spirit, heart and she's feisty. Sexy as hell. I wanted her all to myself but decided to see things through. I always liked the fact that she didn't have boyfriends. I now regret introducing her to Sbu. Nigga took my girl, i had big plans for Sihle. We will see though, this relationship won't last i had to make sure of it. So i took out my phone and called Ayo. Sbu's fuck partner.

Me: Hey Ayo, you good?

She answered in a sleepy voice

Ayo: What do you want Thapelo?

She answered in a irritated voice

Me: It's your man.

Ayo: My man? My man is sleeping right next to me.

Me: Sbu.

She went quiet for a minute. I heard fidgeting like she was moving around.

Ayo: What do you want?

Me: I see i got your attention.

Ayo: I am gonna hang up moron.

Me: My My... child love. Your man is ruining things for me.

Ayo: Sbu is not my man and how is he ruining things?

Me: He went after my second wife.

Ayo went dead quiet but after a while she burst out laughing her lungs out. I got irritated but i wasn't gonna let it get to me so i waited for her to finish.

Ayo: Sbu took your what now?

Me: My 2nd wife.

Ayo: I did not know that you had a 2nd wife.

Me: She will be soon. I will marry her soon and Sbu just had to go and ruin things for me. Ruined my chances.

Ayo: What does your so called wife say?

Me: well i haven't told her that i will marry her.

Ayo: Are you hearing yourself?

Me: Hey. Mind your own business or else...

Ayo: or else what?

Me: i will tell Sbu you faked the pregnancy.

Ayo: Go ahead.

Me: Dont fuck with me Ayanda.

Ayo: Go right ahead. I will tell you wife how you fucked me all over your home while she was away on business with her friend.

Me: you wouldn't dare. I can break you bitch.

She hung up after that. I don't know why i called that stupid bitch. It's pretty clear that i have to see to it that Sbu and Sihle break up. I have to make Sihle my wife. With her and Snenhlanhla, i will be the happiest man.

.

.

Sbu

.

.

I woke up it was morning, just 5h47. I moved a little only to realise that i have this warm body in my arms. I then looked at her. She was sleeping so peacefully. I took time to look at her. She is so beautiful, her pink lips. Her light skin against my dark one. How can i not fall in love with such beauty. She is also brains. Just looking at her made me hard. I moved a little just to accomodate myself. I then put my finger in her pussy and started fingering her. She was so warm and tight, took a few seconds for her to get wet. She let out a moan in her sleep, i laid on my side and entered her from behind. That is when she woke up, shocked expression on her face. I smiled and started to move.

Me: Oh fuck. Sssss oh damn Baby.

Sihle: Aaah Sbu why did you...

Before she could even continue i moved in deep, she screamed. I kept going in and out of her. The sound coming out of her mouth was blissful. I made love to her slowly. I wanted to treasure her. I kept going and going.

I turned her on her back, i got in between her legs and entered her.

Me: oh baby, you feel sooo good. You fit perfectly.

She couldn't even answer me she kept moving under me. Legs around my waist. Hands digging in my back. I am sure i have marks all over my back.

I felt her nearing her orgasm so i quickened the pace and her dam broke. She was moving all over the bed. He clit vibrating.

Sihle: Oooooooh fuuuck. Oh Sbu, aaaaaaaaah.

She screamed and screamed. I came after her, emptying my seed into her. We stayed in that position for good 20 minutes. Trying to catch out breaths. She was heavenly.

I pulled out of her and rolled on my back taking her with me. I kissed her forehead.

Me: Morning baby.

Sihle: Morning. Ay ay

Me: What?

Sihle: Can't a girl get sleep?

Me: phssss don't act like you did not enjoy it.

Sihle: it was ayt.

Me: Say what now?

She just laughed and laid on my chest.

Sihle: I mean it doesn't come close to what i have had before.

Right there and then i got confused. 1 she was a virgin, i saw the blood. 2 she is comparing me to some dickhead.

Me: What the hell do you mean by that?

She just got out of bed, butt naked and walked towards the bathroom and paused by the door.

Sihle: I mean this morning was good but baby last night was amazing.

I just laughed, relaxing a bit.

Sihle: come join me, so we can finish off what we started.

Me: you wanna go again?

Sihle: Ofcourse yes, come join me.

Just as i was about to go join her, my phone rang. My breath caught. It's been months since we last spoke.

Me: you go ahead baby, i will be there just now.

Sihle: Don't keep me waiting.

I waited for her to go in and shut the door and answered the phone

Me: WHAT THE FUCK DO YOU WANT AYANDA?

Insert 17

.

.

Sbu

.

.

Me: What the hell do you want Ayanda?

Ayo: Is that the way to talk to your baby mama?

Me: Fuck off Ayanda and tell me what you want. If not hang up..

Ayo: Okay, chill dude. Chill. I called to warn you about your friend.

I just laughed. This girl is really testing me. I stood up from the bed and walked out to the balcony.

Me: Okay talk. What do you want?

Ayo: i miss you Sbu. I really miss us.

Me: You moved on with Lindo. So what do you want?

Ayo: he doesn't do the things you used to do to me.

Me: I am sorry you feel that way but i have moved on and i met the woman that i plan to spend the rest of my life with.

Ayo: oohh like i care Sbu. I really need you.. please Sbu. I want to spend time with you. Just one more time, in your arms for a few hours and i will let you go afterwards.

Me: Ayanda i can't..

.

.

She started crying, she knows that tears are my weakness. I could give into anything if you cry.

Ayo: Please Sbu. I won't trouble you again. Please.

She begged, i mean if i give into her now she won't bother me anymore. Sihle and I will be happy. I mean what do i have to lose plus Ayo is a freak in bed.

Me: Okay. We will spend time but no sex.

Ayo: one more for the road Sbu.

Me: No sex Ayanda or we don't meet at all.

Ayo: I will never bother you. I beg you please.

Me: One round of sex, no cuddling and we are done.

Ayo: Thank you. Meet me at Palmer Hotel in an hour.

Me: No! I am spending time with my girlfriend.

Ayo: Let's get this over and done with.

Me: Fine. I will see you in an hour.

Ayo: Sbu..

Me: Yes..

Ayo: I will make this a day you will never forget.

Me: mcim yeah whatever.

I dropped the phone and stood by the balcony for a long time thinking of a lie to tell Sihle. I had to go to Ayo so that she can leave me alone.

I walked into the bedroom and found Sihle getting dressed. I walked over to her and held her from behind.

.

.

Me: Baby...

Sihle: Hmmm

Me: I have to go to the office for a few hours. I won't take longer than 4.

Sihle: Oh okay cool.

Me: i wish i could stay with you indoors but work is hectic. So when i get back we will spend time together.

Sihle: okay.

Me: you okay baby?

Sihle: Yeah, just missing dad.

Me: I'm sorry baby. Let me shower and get going.

I quickly went to take a shower. I couldn't help but notice Sihle was offish but she did say she misses her father. I got out the shower. Dried myself and walked into the closet. I wore my boxers and a vest. The house seemed awfully quiet that i walked into the bedroom and Sihle was asleep. Shame babe was tired. Went to wear my jeans and a white shirt with my black sneakers. I walked out, took my phone, keys and wallet. Kissed my baby and left. Drove to Palmer hotel. Called Ayo.

.

.

Me: Where are you, i am here?

Ayo: room206.

Before i could even walk out i thought of Sihle and how i couldn't cheat on her so i switched off my phone and drove back to my place. I found her in bed and she was crying. The sight of it broke my heart. I quickly walked to her, tried to hold her but she refused.

Sihle: Why are you back so early?

Me: The office can wait..

Sihle: or maybe your girlfriend can wait.

Me: my what?

Sihle: your girlfriend " one more round for the road"

I looked at this woman in front of me and i knew that i was fucked, either i lie or tell her the truth but if i lie she will see right through me. I mean Sihle is a lawyer herself.

NDALOYOMUSA SKHOCHI

THIS ONE IS FOR YOU.

.

.

Insert 18

.

.

Sihle

.

.

I went to take the shower but Sbu was taking longer to come, he must have fallen asleep. I quickly dried and went to the bedroom. He wasn't there but the side door was opened. I got closer and i listened. He was on the phone. I decided to go get dressed until i heard him promise sex to someone else. I felt my heart



breaking into pieces. I just gave this guy my innocence yesterday and yet here he is wanting to fuck some pussy. I just walked back and started lotioning and getting dressed. He walked in while i was in my underwear. Held me from behind told me he had to go to work. I just got in bed, waited for him to leave and i cried. 30 minutes later he came back. How quick was this great fuck i wonder. I couldn't stop the tears. He just came to bed and tried to hold me. I asked him about his one round for the road and he seemed speechless so i decided to go pack my stuff and leave. He followed me.

Sbu: I can explain.

Me: I am listening.

Sbu: That was Ayo. We used to go out and..

Me: Oh so you fucked me last night and this morning only to wake up and go to your woman.

Sbu: Babe please listen.

He came close, tried to touch me but i moved.

Me: Dont touch me.

Sbu: Sihle you cannot deny me touching you.

Me: go to hell Sbusiso.

I tried walking out the closet but he blocked me. I threw in a punch. I throw a mean punch. Daddy taught me well.

Sbu: Go ahead, throw another one.

Me: Sbusiso move.

Sbu: not until i explain.

He said while wiping his nose. He was bleeding. I felt so guilty but i wasn't gonna let it show. I just wanted to leave. I was hurt beyond words.

Me: Talk Sbusiso. I want to go home.

Sbu: First of all, you will listen Sihle. 2nd you will keep those tiny hands to yourself and last you are not going anywhere.

Me: you wis...

Sbu: shut up Nosihle.

He took my hand by force and walked to his bedroom.

Sbu: Sit.

Me: i would rather stand.

He turned around and looked at me. He seemed pissed, i do not know why because he is the one with a lose dick. I stood the for a long time. It was as if we were in a staring contest. I wasn't backing down and so was he. Finally he gave in and started to talk.

Sbu: first of all i am sorry for even considering going to Ayanda, for actually driving there only to change my mind outside the hotel. For leaving you in my bed. \*clears throat\*. Ayanda was pregnant with my child and she lost the baby. The subject and topic always brings me down to my knees. I just give in to anything she says because i feel guilty that i wasn't there when she needed me. So today when she called all that came back and i just wanted to go to her and let everything go but when i got to that hotel i thought about you. How much i love you. How much it took for you to give me a chance and how me going through with this was gonna ruin us so i left. You have every right to be angry because i left, i considered it. I was ready to do it but i didn't. Nothing could justify my actions. I am really sorry baby. I love you, please forgive me.

By the time he was done the tears we gushing down my face. He really fucked up but i just couldn't let him go like that. Yes i am angry but i guess i loved him too much. I didn't want to give in just yet. I wanted to see him squirm a little.

Sbu: Please say something.

Me: ...

Sbu: Nosihle please.

He walked to me held my hands and went down on his knees and cried. I guess it was no longer about the apology. It was letting everything go. It was about him losing his child, this Ayanda chick. Everything i guess. Stupid me, i found myself feeling sorry for him. I just looked down at him. His eyes pleading.

Me: Please stand up.

Sbu: Please forgive me Sihle.

Me: Stand up Sbu

Sbu: Please baby. I am begging you.

Me: if you don't stand up i will leave.

He quickly stood up and looked at me. Eyes full of shame.

Me: Listen to me and listen to me very carefully. I am not your fuckin toy. If you want to bitch around leave me out of it. You should have told me about this woman but Noo wena you just had to think with your other head.

Sbu: Yes baby i'm...

Me: Shut up i am not done. I did not open up to you to fuck around with me, if you don't want me anymore just tell me. You really hurt me and i don't know if i...

Sbu: Please don't leave me.

Me: Didn't i say shut up? Sbu i love you and...

Before i could even go on he kissed the wind out of me. His kiss was so intense, it was as if he was pouring his heart and soul to me. The kiss carried so much emotion i couldn't help but forgive his ass. He didn't cheat, right?

I moved away and punched him again.

Sbu: What the hell woman.

Me: Do that shit again and i will blow off your balls..

Sbu: I am sorry baby. Please forgive me.

I walked away and went to his closet. Pulled out his blue shirt. Wore it and went to his bedroom. Found him sitting on the bed and he was faced down. He looked up and smiled at my outfit. I pulled out my hand to him.

Me: Come make me breakfast.

Sbu: Thank you.

He kissed my hand and we walked to the kitchen.

Sbu: What would you like to eat?

Me: You.

He turned around with that side smile. I just laughed.

Me: I am joking baby. You ain't getting that till next month.

Sbu: You wish..

Me: Surprise me baby.

Sbu took out the ingredients and started making breakfast. The bell rang as we were laughing and having fun.

Sbu: Please get that baby.

I walked to the door and opened. I saw this beautiful woman standing by the door.

Her: Hi i am Ayanda. I am looking for Sbu.

She said with attitude. I turned around and Sbu was right behind me. He snaked he arm around my waist, kissed my forehead and looked at this Ayanda chick.

Sbu: What can we do for you?

Insert 19

.

.

Sihle

.

.

Aaah so this is the Ayanda that Sbu left me for. I can't lie and say i wasn't unsettled because i was unsettled. She was beautiful, weave on point, make up the jumpsuit. Makes me wonder why they broke up because woman was super

hot. I tried getting away from Sbu's hold but he pulled me closer looked at me and kissed me deeply. We were into the kiss that we forgot about the woman. She cleared her throat, i tried to pull back but Sbu pulled me in close and kissed me senseless. I let out a moan and i felt him smile so i pulled back and laughed.

Sbu: I love you baby.

Me: I love you too.

Ayanda: Hello, i am still here.

Sbu: is it? I did ask you what can we do for you.

Ayo: Sbu i came to talk to you.

Sbu: About what?

Me: i will leave you to talk.

I tried walking away but Sbu pulled me back and looked at the woman.

Sbu: She stays right here and please make it fast i want to cook for my woman and make love to her.

I felt myself heating up. I was embarrassed for her. Sbu was being cruel shame. He kept squeezing my waist, kissing me.

Sbu: Okay, leave my house. Since you came here to be a statue.

She started crying and i felt Sbu tense. I turned and looked at him. He looked at me and he relaxed. He shrug his shoulders. I signalled him to let her come in. He frowned and opened the door wider.

Sbu: Come in and make it quick.

He pulled me in and left her there. My hand was in his, he went to sit on the couch and pulled me on his lap. He bit my shoulder and whispered "I love you" in my ear and bit my earlobe. I moaned and closed my eyes. He chuckled.

Ayo: What happened Sbu?

Sbu: What happened with what?

Ayo: I waited for you and you didn't show. You switched off your phone.

Sbu: As you can see i am busy with my woman.

Ayo: Excuse me but does it look like i care?

Me: Babe, let me go check on..

Ayo: Yes bitch run along.

Me: Don't test me. You don't know me and i don't know you so please walk back.

Ayo: Walk back where?

Me: to the line you tried to cross because once you cross it i won't be so nice.

Ayo: phssh bitch please..

Sbu: If you don't know what to say leave. I will not have you disrespecting my woman in our home.

Ayo: Your home?

Sbu: Yes, she lives with me now.

Ayo: Sbu, how can you do this to me?

Me: baby the pots are burning.

He stood up so fast and ran to the kitchen. I was left with this Ayo woman. She looked at me and clicked her tongue.

Ayo: You better enjoy the time you have with him because i plan on getting him back.

Me: Good luck.

Ayo: Bitch you are confident that you will keep him. Sbu is mine.

Sbu: The fuck i am.

She jumped and looked frightened.

Sbu: Get out.

Ayo: Sbu please.

Sbu: Get out of my fucken house and do not come back.

Ayo: Sbu i love you.

Sbu: you should haven't have came. You fuckin slept with one of my best friends. Fucked him in my home. You fell pregnant. Was the baby even mine?

Me: Sbu please..

Sbu: No baby. She has to know how filthy she is. I hate her.

Me: That is extreme baby. Please calm down.

He stood up and headed for the door.

Sbu: Get out.

She kept on crying. Sbu shouted i jumped. He was livid.

Sbu: I said get the fuck out and do not come back.

She stood up and looked at me.

Ayo: This isn't over.

She got out and Sbu banged the door. We stood there looking at each other, no one saying a word. After a while Sbu walked to me, took my hands and kissed me.

Sbu: Breakfast burnt.

I just laughed.

Me: Lets order in

Sbu: You don't wanna go out?

Me: I am sure. Besides after we finish eating we will make love.

He stood up quick and came back with phone and walked up to me and kissed me.

Sbu: i love you. I'll be back in 20 minutes.

He left and i went back to the bedroom and slept

MAYDENE RANAKA- as promised

Insert 20

.

.

Sbu

.

.

The way i was so pissed at Ayanda i wanted to go over to her place and fuck her up but i chose not to. I respect my lady too much so i just decided to drive to McDonald's for breakfast. Drive-in. It was the fastest i could get. I had to hurry home to my babe. Sihle healed me, i cannot believe i didn't give a fuck when Ayanda cried. I just looked at the lady next to me and all was well. I drove past Sanlam Centre and i got some groceries. Drove back home. I got in there and it was awfully quiet. I rushed to my bedroom, my heart was pounding. I let out a deep breath. My lady was sleeping so peacefully. Her afro a little in her face. See now this is natural beauty. Nothing about Sihle is fake. Everything is out in the open. What you get is what you see.

I went back to the kitchen and packed the groceries. I took out the tray put our food and went to the bedroom. My baby was facing the other way and my shirt was on her waist. I could see her beautiful ass and maan it was beautiful. I went back to get wine, came back and woke my love up.

Me: "Wake up baby, got you food"

Sihle: " Mmmm food" she sat up with a huge smile on her face but quickly frowned.

Me: " what, you don't like the food?"

Sihle: "Do you have orange juice? I don't drink alcohol"

I looked at her shocked, okay back up. Where was this lady all my life? Talk about perfect.

Me: "I'm sorry baby, i'll go get you juice"



I stood up and she held my hand. I looked at her, she smiled.

Sihle: “ Babe relax, you did not know” she let out a laugh.

I really did look nervous. I mean last night she only drank water. What was i thinking offering her wine so early in the morning. Maybe it’s because of the women i was used to. They drink like fish.

I rushed to the kitchen and poured her orange juice. Went back to the bedroom and found her eating already.

Sihle: “ sorry, i was hungry” she said with a goofy smile.

I gave her the juice and she gulped it down after that she groaned and let out a deep scream.

Sihle: “woooo that hit the spot”

I just looked at her and laughed.

Me: “so babe i was thinking..” she stopped eating and looked at me.

Me: “How about we chill in the house the whole day. Watch movies and just chill”

Sihle: “ No love making”

Me: “ Let’s get to know each other. Love making will come in between our chats”

Sihle: “I would like that” she said with a smiled.

We continued eating, kept stealing glances at her. There is this one part of my life that i’m not ready to tell her about. Not many people know, only my friends and Sne but they were sworn to secrecy so i’m not scared of her finding out about me before i tell her. Not that i don’t trust her, just wanted to be sure that she is here to stay.

Me: “ So babe, tell me all about you”

Sihle: “ Can we finish eating, clear things up and cuddle. We’ll talk after that”

Me: “ Okay babe, i don’t...” just then her phone rang. She took it and looked at the screen. Her facial expression changed. She looked pissed.

Sihle: “Sho 40/40” she answered while looking at me in the eye. She continued with her conversation. “ Didn’t i tell you not to call me unless it’s a matter of life and death?”

The other person spoke for a long time and rage was written on her face. She got up from the bed and started pacing while on the phone.

Sihle: “ Fix it 40/40, i don’t give a shit just fix it” after that she hung up and stood there for a long time staring into space.

Me: “You okay baby” she jumped as if i frightened her. She had forgotten i was there.

Sihle: “Erm yeah, excuse me” she threw her phone on the bed and walked out to the balcony.

I looked at her and the phone. I wanted to know what was that about but i just decided to let her be the one to tell me so i stood up and walked to where she was. I found her leaning on the rail and she was crying. I rushed over to her and held her. She wept harder, her knees gave in and we went down together. I pulled her in my lap and brushed her back.

Sihle: “ Every...day...i..wake..up..hoping...it’s a dream but..it isn’t. He left me Sbu, me and mom he left, how am i suppose to cope without him”

Right then i knew she was talking about her father. She was hysterical that i did not know what to do. I just rocked her till she stopped crying and she had hiccups. We stayed in that position for good 20 minutes only to realise that she fell asleep. I stood up and walked to the bedroom and placed her on the bed. I looked at her phone, there was something about that call that made her lose it. I was curious to know who was this 40/40 person. I took the tray and went to the kitchen. Cleared up and went to my game room. Put on Fifa15 and played. I don’t know how long i was there because i was interrupted by shadow. Looked up it was my baby. She looked so cute, her hair messy. Eyes red and puffy, her pink lips and my shirt.

Sihle: “I’m sorry for ruining our morning”

Me: “No its okay. Come” i patted my thigh and sat comfortably for her to sit on my lap.

Sihle: “ I’m sure you have questions”

Me: “We will talk when you’re ready. Right now i just want to know that you are okay”

Sihle: “ I’ll be fine. I promise” i pulled her in for a kiss.

The kiss started of slow and sensual but quickly got heated. My hand went under her shirt and i started rubbing her breasts. She moaned in my mouth. That right there is my favourite sound. She straddled me and i took off the shirt. I stood up with her and headed to the bedroom whilst kissing her. She broke the kiss and looked at me.

Sihle: “Watch where you’re going, we are gonna fall.”

Me: “ I got you baby”

I got to my bedroom and laid her down. I stood back and i watched her. Her eyes were red and small. She was soo horny right now. I took off every piece of clothing on my body. Even my under pants. I climbed to bed and continued kissing her, kissed her neck biting as i go along. She tastes so sweet. I continued to kiss her down her breasts, kissed and bit her nipples. Mmm she tastes so good i just lost my mind. I quickly went down to her treasure, i looked at it and inhaled. I knew right that moment that i had to make her cum till she passes out.

I swept my tongue up her clit, she jumped. I pulled her back to where she was and i held her down. I dove in. I kissed, stroked and licked. Continued with the same pattern till she came apart in my arms. I wasn’t done with her yet. I climbed on top of her and i slowly entered her nice warm and tight treasure. It felt like heaven. I positioned myself in a position that was gonna allow me long deep strokes.

Me: “ I love you” i went in deep and she gasped. I repeated, “ i love you”

Sihle: “ I love you too”

We continued to dance, locking everything and everyone out and enjoyed the long pleasurable ride.

Insert 21

.

.

Sihle

.

.

Spending time with Sbu was amazing. I even forgot the Ayanda saga. He's so sweet, kind and gentle. The only thing that almost ruined my time with him is that call from 40/40. Well i'm sure you're wondering who that is. 40/40 used to be my dad's right hand. By right hand i mean he used to handle the dirty side of my father. Remember when my mother said i should not look into my father's death? Well i did. I had to because my father was a hard-core gangster and he taught me all there is to know about crime BUT i was never involved in the dealings. I just gave legal advise. So going back to the matter at hand, 40/40 looked into my father's death. Things are now heating up he can't handle the pressure.

My brothers don't know anything about this part of dad's business. All they know is that dad inherited some money from his family that is why we could afford so much anytime.

Just when i was about to work out how i was going to handle the situation, i felt a hand go up my boob.

Me: " I thought you had enough of that"

Sbu: " I can never get enough of you" he said rolling his tips on my nipple

Me: "Babe i'm tired. I can't go again" mind you he wanted the 4th round.

He groaned and rolled on to his stomach.

Sbu: " You're beautiful" i blushed and smiled a little

Me: " Thank you Sibalukhulu"

I got up from the bed, quickly looked for something to wear and i found his shirt. Wore it and went to the bathroom, i ran the shower and walked in. I was busy listening to the warm water running down my body when i heard Sbu asking me to make way for him. I did and he got in.

Sbu: “ Baby you love water neh?”

Me: “ I love being clean”

Sbu: “ I have to be honest my love, i have never took so many showers and baths in my life”

Me: “ Sorry babe”

Sbu: “ It’s okay my fish”

We were quiet after that, just washing each others bodies and just enjoying being in each other’s presence. We finished our shower and went out. Sbu lotioned, wore shorts and a vest. I wore shorts, his shirt and sneakers. I took one of his caps in his collection and i walked into his room. He was on his phone. As soon as i walked in he lifted his head up and frowned.

Sbu: “going somewhere”

Me: “ Yep, i’m going to see mom. I’ll come back in a few hours”

Sbu: “ And you did not think about telling me that”

Me: “ It’s only for a few hours Sbu”

Sbu: “ That’s besides the point my love. You should have told me”

Me: “ Well i didn’t know that i had to report my every move to you” i was starting to get pissed.

Sbu: “ You do if you live with me” i chuckled and looked down shaking my head. I had to leave, this guy was gonna be a problem and i just couldn’t be controlled. I don’t know what his problem is but i am not gonna let him dictate to me.

Me: “ Okay, i am going back to my place” i walked in to the closet and looked for my bag. I packed everything that i had used the last 3 days. That’s right, i have been here for 3 days. Sbu walked in and he looked pissed as hell.

Sbu: “ So that is what we do here? We leave instead of fixing things”

Me: “ No, i just want to go to my mom. I did not know i have to report”

Sbu: “ Its called curtesy. You were supposed to tell me.”

Me: " This is pointless. I'll be out of your space"

Sbu: " What is going on with you Nosihle. Ever since this 40/40 person started calling you, you have been tense and edgy"

Me: " Okay big boy, that shit is none of your business"

Sbu: " Really? We have secrets?"

Me: " Fuck yeah, we are not even 6 months old yet we are moving as fast as meddling in each other's business"

Sbu: " Wow, i did not know you feel that way. It's fine Nosihle. You can go but leave the bag. We are still gonna talk"

I put the bag down and i walked out. Him following me. When i got to the door he grabbed my arm.

Sbu: " I don't care how mad or pissed you are. You are gonna come back and you will fall asleep in my arms"

The way i blushed i felt like i was gonna melt. This guy is amazing and i love him. I sighed, took his hand and walked to the lounge area.

Me: " 40/40 is the guy who handled some business for my father. He is now telling me about loose ends so i need to go fix it. It won't take long"

Sbu: " Was that so hard?"

Me: " I don't usually answer to anyone"

Sbu: " Trust me love, i am not trying to control you. I just worry about you"

Me: " And i love you for that"

Sbu: " I love you more"

I hugged him and he squeezed me tight. If i didn't have to fix this issue i wouldn't leave but i had to. The sooner i leave. The sooner i came back.

Me: " I have to go babe, can i use your car"

Sbu: " Take the audi. I will use the beamer. Have to check something at the office"

Me: "Office Office or Ayanda office?"

Sbu: " The office love"

Me: " Okay, gotta go. I love you. Bye"

Sbu: " i love you. Be safe"

I took the car keys and went to his garage and got in the R8. You see now this beast right here. I drove away, on my way i called 40/40.

40/40 : " Sho young boss"

Me: " We are meeting in 3 hours. Meet me at the house"

40/40 : " The house? Errrm...errrr"

Me: " And then?"

40/40 " Young boss the house is being fumigated"

Me: " And whose fuckin problem is that?"

40/40: " Eish...."

Me: " Don't fuckin eish me, find me a meeting place cos you decided shit on my house"

40/40: " Sho sho young boss"

I hung up and drove home. I went in the yard since the gate was opened. I couldn't help but notice a black ford ranger. I got out of the car and made my way in the car. I walked in and found mom laughing her lungs out and she was with....

THE 2 MEN THAT I SAW IN MY FATHER'S FUNERAL. THE ONES THAT SHE SAID SHE DOESN'T KNOW. Okay, what the hell is going on?

Mom looked shocked to see me. She rushed to me and hugged me.

Mom : ooh my baby, nice to see you berry. Come join us" i walked slowly to take a seat. I sat at the edge of the couch and asked.

Me: “ Mom, i am gonna ask you again and this time i want the truth, WHO ARE THESE PEOPLE?”

Insert 22

.

.

SIHLE

.

.

This day keeps getting more and more interesting. I mean here is my mom, the woman who lived, breathed and worshiped my father but today it's as if he doesn't matter at all. These men look younger than mom yes but what mom is doing is disrespecting my father's memory. I asked her about these men and she knew nothing but now here she is all buddy buddy with them. I asked her what they are doing there and she seemed shocked.

Me: “ Mah...”

Mom: “ Erm these men are old friends of your father”

Me: “ old friends you say?”

Mom: “ Yes, they grew up with him”

Mom thinks i'm stupid. These men look 5 years my senior and they grew up with dad. So my dad had me when he was 5 years old. How nice.

Me: “ So how old are they?”

Mom: “ Nosihle stop it. We will talk later”

I looked at these men and they seemed rather uncomfortable with me being there so i just stood up and walked to my old room. I must have fallen asleep because i was woken up by mom.

Mom: “ Nosihle i'm sorry”



Me: ...

Mom: " Please berry"

Me: " Why are you apologising mom? What did you do?"

Mom: " I made you angry"

Me: " Who are those men mom?"

Mom: " They did business with your father"

Me: " Why didn't you tell me?"

Mom: " You know?"

Me: " I know what? That dad was a drug lord?" she was so shocked she couldn't hide it.

Mom: " How did you know?"

Me: " I know this life, i have been living it since i was 15"

Mom: " Oh my goodness. Bheki what have you done?"

Me: " Mom it's okay. I am okay"

Mom: " He fuckin put your life in danger"

Yoh it's the very first time i heard mom swear. Even a simple voetsek you wouldn't hear from her.

Me: " Mom i'm okay. I can protect myself. I can handle a gun"

Mom: " Sihle it is more than that. More than everything. Sihle you need to go."

Me: " But mom"

Mom: " Gooo! Don't come back unless i tell you to."

Me: " Mom i want to talk to you"

Mom: " we will talk. I will call you" She stood up and took my bag whilst pushing me outside.

Me: " Mom, what's going on?"

Mom: " I love you baby, i will call you" she closed the door after that.

I stood there looking and feeling stupid. What the hell is going on with mom? I had to find out in order for me to find out i need to bring in my main man 40/40. You see that one, he always comes through.

I called him and he did not pick up. I tried him about 3 times before he answered.

40/40: " Young boss"

Me: " When i call you i expect you to answer me immediately. Understand?"

40/40: " i am sorry. It's just that..."

Me: " I didn't ask you for anything else. Just asked if you understand or not."

40/40: " Yes young boss, i understand"

Me: " Where is the meeting place?"

40/40: " Still looking. Young boss, madam boss wants to see me now. Maybe i won't come for our meeting"

Me: " Mom called you, what did she want?"

40/40 : " Yes young boss, erm she just wants to see me"

Me: " Well i called you first"

40/40: " young boss i have to go"

He hung up before i could cuss him out. I do that a lot when i am pissed, i cuss. I sat in the care for 10 minutes i decided to drive back to Sbu's place because it was pointless sitting there. I called Sbu and he did not pick up jeez. So i just drove to the Pavilion to chill and have lunch alone. I then remembered to call Sne. She promised to join me for lunch. As i was sitting there i saw Sbu holding hands with this woman. Beautiful at that. They entered the restaurant and our eyes met...

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

It's short i know, i am tired. i got tons of work to do

.

.

NGIYAXOLISA NGIYANITHANDA NGIYABONGA

IM SORRY

I LOVE YOU

THANK YOU

Insert 23

.

.

Sihle

.

.

The moment Sbu walked in with the woman our eyes met and he froze. The woman seem to notice because she touched his arm. He turned and looked at her, gave her a soft peck. His eyes landed back to me, i just smiled shaking my head. See now this is where this law degree helps, i am dying and breaking inside but outside it seems as if all is well. Lord knows how much i want to cry. They made way to the restaurant and set on a table not so far from me. Where Sbu was seated i could see him and he could see me. The lady's back was on me. I kept my head down, i did not want to look at him because i was going to course a scene. My phone vibrated from the table. I ignored it. I heard the lady giggle, it was pure torture. I waited for Sne, i took my phone to call her and i remembered that i had a message. It was from Sbu: I CAN EXPLAIN. I laughed so loud people turned to look at me. I just waved my phone at them. I didn't even want to look at him. I called Sne and she said she was at the door. I looked up and she was making way to me. The lady that was seated with Sbu must have seen her because she called her and Sne stopped, looked at me and she seemed

uncomfortable. The woman stood up and went to Sne. Gave her a hug. Sne looked at me with pleading eyes, i just smiled. I took out my phone and called my big brother.

Me: “ Bhut Langa”

Big bro: “ Hi baby, how are you?” he whispered its me to his wife. I just laughed.

Me: “ How are you and the kids?”

Big bro: “ Things are just a bit shaky but hopefully things will be better soon”

Me: “ bhuti are you home?”

Big bro: “ Yes, why?”

Me: “ I want a place to stay for a few days”

Big bro: “ What happened”

Just then Sne made her way to me, looking ashamed and sad. I just looked at her and got back to my phone call.

Me: “ It’s just for a few days till i know what to do”

Big bro: “ What happened Nosihle Zulu?”

Me: “ I will tell you when i get there. So can i come?”

Big bro: “ Yes, come. Will prepare things for you”

Me: “ Thank you. I love you. I will see you later”

Big bro: “ Bye my love”

I ended the phone call, sent out a few messages and emails. I put my phone down and looked at Sne.

Me: “ Hey friend”

Sne: “ Hey” she looked at me pleading with her eyes.

Me: “ Whats up? Why are you so down and sour?”

Sne: “ Hectic day”

Me: “ Oh sorry maan. How is my God Daughter?”

Sne: " She's erm good"

Me: " That's good to hear shall we order?"

Sne: " Sihle we need to talk"

Me: " Talk about what love?"

Sne: " About what is going on here"

Me: " What is going on?"

Sne: " Sbu being here with a woman and me knowing her"

Me: " I am gonna ask you a question, if you lie our friendship is DEAD"

Sne: " But you cannot put me in the position that you are trying to put me in"

Me: " Who is she to him?"

She just looked down and kept fidgeting with her phone. I was looking at her when Sbu stood up and walked over to our table.

Sbu: " Can we talk?"

Me: " I am busy right now, maybe later"

Sbu: " It can't wait"

Me: " Sbu please give me fuckin space, you don't want me to cause a scene with your woman so close"

Sbu: " I'm sorry" with that he walked back to the table and say down. Sne must have sent him my question.

Me: " you gonna answer me or should i just leave"

Sne: " Sihle i..."

Me: " You gonna tell me or not?"

Sne: " That is his fiancé"

You do not want to know or feel the things i felt right that minute. I couldn't hold it any longer. Tears just made a way to my cheeks. Sne tried to touch my hand over the table and i yanked it.

Me: “ Don’t touch me”

Sne: “ I’m sorry”

Me: “ How long has it been?”

Sne: “ You said one question”

Me: “How long?”

Sne: “ Over 4 years”

I put my hand on my mouth to keep from screaming. I shook my head countless times before looking at Sbu who was at the verge of tears and Sne.

Me: “ Snenhlanhla Mashego. WE ARE THROUGH”

I then stood up and made way to Sbu’s table and i dropped his R8 keys in his drink. I rushed out of the restaurant. I could here them calling me but i rushed up and entered a pet shop. I went to the corner and i cried. The shop assistant asked me what is wrong. I couldn’t speak, my hands were shaking. I called my brother to fetch me.

The assistant gave me water with Sbu and Sne flooding my phone with calls and messages. 30 minutes later my big bro came. He picked me up. Put me in his car and we drove to his house.

Insert 24

.

.

Sne

.

.

I knew all about Sbu’s life. He had been friends with my husband forever. Not telling Sihle or even warning her about Sbu was very wrong of me but i couldn’t

interfere. I was so broken when Sihle said we are done and knowing her she meant it.

When she walked out Sbu and I followed her but she was so quick that we looked for her everywhere and we couldn't find her. Sbu was staring into space not knowing what to do. I was crying, tears gushing down my face.

Me: " If i really loose her, i will never forgive you" i sobbed

Sbu: " What the hell did i do?"

Me: " It's you, your stupid contract and fuckin stupid family. I swear if i don't get my sister back i never want to see you again, trust me"

Sbu: " Come on Sne, she will forgive us once i explain?"

Me: " Explain what? That we all lied to her. That you..."

Sbu: " Don't even go there Sne. I was gonna fix that as soon as i talked to my parents"

Me: " You better hope we find her"

Sbu: " What do you mean by that?"

Me: "Sihle knows people and she can/might disappear forever if she wants"

Sbu: "She cannot do that, i love her"

Me: "We messed up pretty badly"

We stood there listening to our thoughts , people passing by. We must have stood there for 30 minutes not saying anything. How much Sihle hates me right now. She is the only family i have.

Sihle and i met in Varsity. She was my roommate we hit things off from the word go. I was raised by my poor parents. At the time i only had a bag full of clothes, not even to last me a few weeks. Sihle on the other hand had 4 Polo suitcases. She oozed wealth and class. I was so scared to even talk to her. She is the one who broke the ice asking my name and stuff. Asked to go to lunch and i shook my head no. I was embarrassed, i didn't have anything to wear so she just pulled out what she called "simple pair of jeans" whilst i knew on the other hand they cost

more than my grandparents pension money added together. She was younger than me yes but she took me under her wing.

When my grand parents died, i was in 2nd year Sihle and her family took care of everything, the food the tent EVERYTHJNG. After that her parents took me in. That is why i said she is my sister. I did not mean to hurt her. I had to find her and make her understand.

Me: " Sbu i am gonna tell her everything. Fuck your contract"

Sbu: " I knew it was gonna be like that. Give me a chance to fix things with her. After that she will understand why you never said anything to her"

Me: " I hope you are right because i need her. I really do" just then Pelo called. I just felt teary. Knowing Thapelo he is gonna flip. He doesn't want anyone messing with Sihle. Even when Sbu came to tell us that he wants Sihle, they fought about it for days.

Me: " Mashego"

Pelo: " Hey babe, what's wrong?"

Me: " Everything is a mess, i messed things up with my sister"

Pelo: " Why, what happened to Sihle?"

Me: "She knows about Noluthando and Sbu"

Pelo: "Oh that's good"

Me: " How can you say that Thapelp, she is falling apart wherever she is"

Pelo: Well i don't care. As long as she breaks up with that ninja"

Me: " Sbu is your friend"

Pelo: " Yeah well i don't care. Where is Sihle?"

Me: " I don't know"

Pelo: "What do you mean you don't know?"



I looked at Sbu and he signalled me to drop the call as he wanted to talk to me. I continued listening to Pelo shouting and cursing i decided to drop the call because i was gonna cuss him back.

Sbu: “ She smashed my car windows, do you think she might still be around?”Me: “ How do you know?”

Sbu: “ One of the bodyguards just called, they saw the car in the parking lot.

Me: “ I’m sure she is long gone, Sihle is quick”

Sbu: “ Why do you keep talking like that?”

Me: “ Like what?”

Sbu: “ Like there is more to Sihle than i know”

Me: “ Nah she is just resourceful, always been”

Sbu” Let me go, i will start looking for her. I need to go home and fix this thing with my parents and Noluthando. After that i will look for my wife”

Me: “well good luck finding her”

.

.

Sihle

.

.

To say i was hurt was an under statement. I was broken inside. I couldn’t eat nor sleep.

Its been 2 weeks since i have been here, 2 weeks pf my supportive brother and his wife. 2 weeks of crying. It was on Saturday morning i decided it was enough now, i had to get out of bed and pick myself up. Life goes on right. This was my 2nd heart break. 1st it was my father’s passing and now it’s Sbu having a fiancé. I cannot believe that Sne could hide something like that from me. We have been through so much together yet she chose Sbu over me.

I woke up and i did my bed, went to shower. Dressed in a short denim dress and my slippers. Did my hair and put in a bit of make up. My face and eyes looked awful. I went out of the room and went to the dining room, i found my brother and his family. His wife, Noxolo quickly stood up and hugged me. This woman is a sweetheart though.

Xolo: " Oh babe, i am so glad you're up"

Big bro: " You are alive"

Xolo: "Of course she is alive., come sit i will fix you a plate" She pulled me to the table and i sat. I poured myself juice whilst waiting on her.

Big bro: "Well we have to go"

Me: " We who?"

Big bro: "We, me and the kids. I am taking them to see their grandparents"

Me: " okay"

He stood up and walked to his bedroom. Noxolo put the plate in front of me and she rushed to her bedroom. I sat there trying to eat, i decided to just let shit go and get my life back on track. Sne has been looking everywhere for me. She even came here 2 nights ago. She looked so awful. I was looking at her in the control room. I almost felt sorry for her. She broke my trust and sisterhood.

I was lot in my thoughts i was interrupted by my brother telling me he was leaving. We said our goodbyes and he left.

Xolo: " So, how are you feeling today?"

Me: " I feel better"

Xolo: " You know you don't have to lie to me"

Me: " I don't know sis, i am just lost. I don't know what to do"

Xolo: " what do you want?"

Me: " I want to know why they lied to me, all of them. I want to know why they sold me so many dreams and lies. I want to know why couldn't they just leave me alone"

I felt Xolo's arms around me, i did not realise that i was crying. I just wailed. I felt like dying. I felt this pain pressing on my chest, i was having a panic attack. I could hear Xolo calling me and after that it was lights out for me.

.

.

2 hours later

.

I woke up in a hospital bed, my head was pounding. I looked at my surroundings and i remember that i had a panic attack. I was drifting back to sleep when this female doctor walked in smiling at me.

Her: " Hello Miss Zulu, how are you feeling now?"

Me: " I feel so horrible"

Her: "I am Dr Winters, i am the Dr that was here when they bought you in. I did a few tests and some results came back"

Me: " oh okay Dr, what results"

Dr: " First of all your blood pressure is very low and you are dehydrated. That why i put in a drip to help you with hydrating your body. 2ndly your stress levels are way too high. I am gonna keep you here for a week. Lastly, congratulations you are 2 weeks pregnant"

Me: " Woooah, you are joking. The last part, right?"

Dr: " Afraid not."

Me: " But how?"

Dr: "by being sexually active in the last 2 weeks And NOT using protection"

I realised then that Sbu and i never used protection. A child, wow. I don't know how to react. All i know is that i don't want the father next to me.

Dr: "Try get some rest, will check on you later"

Me: " Okay, thank you Dr"

She walked out and i just lay in bed, thinking about this baby. I was staring at the ceiling when the door opened.

Person : “ Nosihle” i quickly turned my head, i was surprised to see him. More like shocked.

Me: “ What the hell are you doing here?”

Insert 25

.

.

Sbu

.

.

I think its time i formally introduced myself. My name is Sibusiso Dlamini. Prince Sibusiso Dlamini. Son of Samson and Nina Dlamini. My father is a well known man, mostly known that he is King and CEO of Sonina Chemicals, the biggest supply for chemicals, meds and everything you can think of all over Africa. My father is well know, anyone and everyone. Sihle once spoke about him but i just pretended not to know him at all. Me being the only hoy at home puts me in a position of me being inline to take the throne. That is where Noluthando comes in. I have never engaged in any sexual activities with her. We have been “pretending this whole time”

Our fathers thought it was a good idea bringing us together so that our union can bring our nations together. The way my father is so influential, he even has the president at the palm of his hand.

The reason why all my friends signed a contract it is because they were sworn to secrecy that they can never tell a soul about where i come from. I was hidden all my life, so very few people know about me. When i was born my uncle tried to kill me, he wanted to take over from my father. Luckily the palace seer saw this before it happened so i was moved to live with the maid’s family for 2 years. I went back home and my uncle was gone. I was home schooled until i was in grade

9. I started being rebellious, not in a bad way. I just wanted to breath so after some begging from mom on my behalf, my father agreed to send me to Hilton College in PMB. It wasn't what i wanted but i took it anyways, if it meant me being away from home Monday to Friday i was happy.

I told mom about Sihle, also telling her that Noluthando and i not loving each other. Just that we do it in case someone in the public recognises her and decided to go tell her father.

By the way she was 2 months pregnant and she was shit scared because her boyfriend wanted to go pay for damages and lobola. She explained to him about us being "engaged" he asked to meet and i met with both of them. Explained to him that i was happily in love with my girlfriend Sihle.

I have been searching for my love for 2 weeks now, her phone was off and she had not been to her place ever since she walked out on me and Sne. Oh by the way, i beat the shit out of Pelo when he tried hitting me for "hurting Sihle"

The fuck nigga gonna come and be all up in my business. I had far important things to worry about. I had to talk to my parents and find my love. I was at home, Home Home. KwaZulu. I was in my chambers when my assistant came in knocking.

He was in his late 50s. He had been with me all my life. There was never a day i went without talking to him. He understood me and he freaken reprimanded me. Didn't care that i am a prince. He gave me a hiding if he wanted to. Setting me straight.

Me: " Bab' Zakwe"

Zakwe: "Your parents asked me to call you"

Me: " Oh they are back, finally remembered they have a son"

Zakwe: " Hey get up, you can't be sulking like a bitch. Go on talk to them so that we can find u MaZulu"

Trust bab Zakwe to give me hell in the morning. He didn't even care how i took it, as long as he had his say he did not care.

Me: " I'm right behind you"

Zakwe: “ Good. Don’t make me come back and drag you out this room”

Me: “ I am coming now”

He walked out and i sighed. I took my phone and i called Sihle again. Her phone was still off, dammit!

I woke up, wore my sneakers and walked to my parents sleeping quarters. Knowing them they are in bed and i was right. I knocked and was summoned in. I walked in and my mom was lying on my father’s chest.

Me: “ Morning parents”

Mom” my baby, how are you?”

Me: “ I am trying mom. It is so hard”

Dad looked so lost shame, makes me wonder if he had listened to me when i called him with regards to Sihle and Noluthando.

Dad: “ What happened son?’

Me: “ Noluthando is pregnant”

Dad: “ That’s my boy. We Dlamini, we hit and score”

Me: “ The child is not mine”

Dad: “ What do you mean it’s not yours”

Me: “ She slept with her boyfriend”-

Dad: “ She wouldn’t have done that had you decided to go to your stupid Durban”

Me: “No dad, we do not love each other”

Dad: “ what do you know about love boy?”

Me: “ I know i love Sihle and i want to marry her”

Dad: “ Over my dead body”

Mom: “ Sam no”

Dad: “ No Nina this boy is being selfish”

Me: “ Selfish, how exactly?”

Dad: " You going around fucking bitches, leaving your fiance"

I couldn't believe that my father would speak to me like that. I looked at mom and she looked pissed as hell. I knew she was gonna give him hell.

Me: " You can't call my woman a bitch. I never wanna hear you say that or..."

Dad: " Or what boy?" i was about to answer when mom stopped me.

Mom: " Could you give me a moment with your father?"

I just walked out. Took my car keys, went out and took a long drive. Just to clear my head. I needed for mom to talk to dad so that i can look for my love.

Insert 26

.

.

Sihle

.

.

I was lying in bed and i heard the door open. It was Mark, how the hell did he know that i am here?

Me: What the hell are you doing here?

Mark: I'm sorry. I was here when they bought you in.

Me: So?

Mark: I waited for you to wake up. Told the doc i am a friend. Your brother and his wife went home.

Me: Oh..i asked you a question though, why are you here?

Mark: Sihle, i don't even know where to start apologising on how i treated you before. I am sorry. I had a problem. I am getting professional help. That is why i

was here when they bought you in. I am really sorry my friend. I shouldn't have tried to force you to love me.

By the time he was done i was in tears. Shame Mark, he really was the sweetest. That is why i was surprised when he started acting all crazy.

Me: Oh Mark. What's wrong? What did they diagnose you with?

Mark: I am Bipolar.

Me: I am so sorry. How are you taking it? Coping?

Mark: I was devastated for one but I got a flipping hot Doctor.

Me: Haha only with you Mark.

We laughed at that. After that he kept quiet and looked at me.

Mark: Sihle I don't know how to say I'm sorry. I let you down. I let your father down and i am really sorry.

Me: Enough with that. Its all good. I'm glad you are getting help hey.

Mark: I have to go. I have a date with Emily

Me: Emily?

Mark: My doctor

Me: way to go Mark.

Mark: Okay; that's my cue.

Me: Bye Mark.

Mark left me and I fell asleep immediately. I was woken up by mom shaking me.

Mom: Whats wrong Nosihle?

Me: Hello to you too Nandipha.

Mom: Don't be cheeky wena.

Me: what can I do for you?

Mom: Don't be like that Nosihle.



Me: Mom, what can I do for you?

Mom: I came to check on my baby.

Me: Mom you did not want me near you not so long ago. Now you are here. Im sorry but please leave.

Mom: But Nosihle...

Me: No mom. I will call you when I need you.

Mom: why are you doing this?

Me: Mom please. I wanna sleep.

Mom: Okay rest, I will be here when you wake up.

I just decided to sleep and not entertain her I cant even share these news with anyone. I cant tell anyone I am pregnant but one thing I know is that I love my little bean already

Insert 27

.

.

2 months later

.

.

Sihle

.

I am not gonna lie and say i have been okay these last few months, i have been horrible. My sister in law was with me every step of the way. Mom hasn't tried to contact me. Sbu and Sne have been calling so much that i blocked their numbers. I have been helping out Bhut Langa, his business is slowly picking up again. The morning sickness have been killing me but having Noxolo has been amazing. She is wonderful. This one Friday i had to go for my check up and i insisted on going

alone. Its time i moved back to my place. I woke up, took a shower. Packed my things. Took my suitcases and went to have breakfast.

Bro: You're really leaving?

Me: I have to leave. It's time. Been wasting your food.

Xolo: Sihle are you sure its one baby?

Me: Why do you ask?

Xolo: Your tummy is big babe.

Me: You're saying i am fat.

Xolo: well you do eat a lot and....

Bro: Noxolo..

Xolo: What? It's the truth.

Me: Thank you for the hospitality I'll be out of your way. Goodbye.

Bro: Aren't you eating breakfast?

Me: I don't wanna finish up your food.

Bro: You see now Noxolo. I will not have my sister feel unwelcomed in my home, especially since she has been helping us a lot.

Xolo: I'm sorry Sihle, it's just that i don't want you to leave.

Me: that's why you are mean?

Xolo: What if you run into Sne or Sbu? I don't want them stressing you.

She started getting teary, i understand. When i told them about what happened she cried so much for me and she said she will never forgive them since Langa said i should give them a chance to explain themselves but not with Xolo.

Me: I understand, i will be okay.

Xolo: Promise me. Promise you will call me when and if they bother you.

Me: I promise.

I sat down ate breakfast with Xolo over feeding me ☹️. I later took my bags in the car and said my goodbyes.

I drove to St Augustine's hospital for my appointment.

I got there and i was 20 minutes early. I chilled by the reception area. I unblocked Sne and Sbu's number. It was as if Sne was waiting for me to unblock. She called and i picked up.

Me: Yes?

Sne: Oh thank god Sihle.

Me:...

Sne: Are you there?

Me: What can i do for you?

Sne: Can we meet?

Me: When and where?

Sne: You tell me the place.

Me: My place in 2 hours.

Sne: oh okay. I...

I cut her off before she could even finish talking. She wanted to talk and talking is what i will give her. I went in when it was my turn. I got checked up, Dr said the baby is fine but i need to return. He wants to check out something. I drove back to my place and it was dusty. So i wore my leggings and white vest. I started cleaning. From kitchen to the bedroom. I was still cleaning when i heard the knock on the door. That must be Sne.

I walked the door and BAM!

It was Sne, Sbu, an older woman and that woman i saw him with.

Sbu: MaZulu. You are pregnant? Why didn't you tell me?

Me.....

I will continue as soon as i get better. Just need 2 hours of sleep. My eyes are puffy and red. I am so not well.

Insert 27 continuation

.

.

Sihle

.

The moment i saw Sbu i felt like punching him. As for Sne i loathed her. I just walked away, leaving Sbu to answer his own damn question but before i could get in the lounge. Realisation came to me, the older woman, that is queen Nina Dlamini, Samson Dlamini's wife. CEO of Sonina Chemicals.

I turned around and walked back to the door and found them standing at the door.

Me: Are you frozen or do you want permission or to be announced?

Sne: Erm let's go in everyone.

I looked at Sbu's fiance and she was pregnant. I just walked into the lounge with tears in my eyes and it hurt like hell. What were they doing here? To rub salt in the wound?

Me: Well now that you are here, what do you want? What can i do for you?

Queen Nina: I am sorry my child we haven't been introduced. I am Queen Nina Dlamini. I'm Sbu's...

\*

\*

Me: I know who you are. I love your work and that of your husband's. Nice to meet....

She just laughed and held my shaking hands. I didn't realize i was this nervous though. Sbu seemed amused, i gave him a death stare.

Queen Nina: My child, i am Nina. Sibusiso's mother.

Me: Nice to meet you....wait Sbu's what?

Sbu: Mom, this is Nosihle. The woman i want to marry. The mother of my kids.

Me: What the hell is going on? And who is this Sbu? I saw you with her, you kissed her. In front of me.

Sbu: Baby i can explain..

He tried walking to me and touching me.. i took a step back.

Me: Don't touch me.

Sbu: do you know how crazy i have been going these last 2 months? Not being able to touch you, to see you and not knowing that you are carrying my child Nosihle. You sure know how to hurt a man.

Me: I know how to hurt a....

I looked around the room and Sne couldn't look at me.

Me: And you? What do you have to say for yourself?

Sne: I am sorry Sihle. I wanted to tell you..

Me: What stopped you? Your loyalties lie with Sbu and his family.

Sne: You know i wouldn't be here if it was not for you.

Me:....

Sne: Please Sihle, sit down and we will talk.

Me: Now you wanna talk? You know what get out.

Sbu: Nosihle please.

\*

\*

Me: OUT! ALL OF YOU.

I felt tears rolling down my face. I couldn't handle the pain. I wanted to die. I wanted it to end. The people that i loved the most are the ones who hurt me the worst.

Queen Nina: Leave us.

Sbu: But mom..

Queen Nina: Ey voetsek Sbusiso get out. All of you.

Sbu looked at his mom shocked, he hung his head and he walked out followed by Sne and his pregnant fiance. The queen walked to the door and locked, took off her stilettos and put my slippers that were by the door. Took off her hat, she had a lovely weave on. She walked to the kitchen and put on a kettle. She looked for food i remembered i only came back today.

Me: Mah i don't have any food. Even tea.

Queen Nina: Oh yes you just come back home. Okay let me make a quick call.

She took her phone from her purse and walked around my house like she owned it. Talking on the phone. She disappeared to the passage. I took a seat on the couch and she came back after 10 minutes. She took a seat next to me, took off the slippers and folded her legs under her. She looked at me till i got uncomfortable.

Queen Nina: We finally meet maZulu.

Me: Yes mah.

Q.N : Don't be shy. I want to talk to you about the stupid son pf mine

Me: With all due respect mah Sbu is someone i don't want to talk about..

Q.N: Please listen to me. After hearing the sides that i bring to you, you can make your decision.

Me: Okay mah.

Q.N: Oh food is on the way. I don't want to starve you and my grand daughter.

Me: Who said it's a girl?

Q.N: I want a princess to have Sbu and Sam wrapped around her tiny fingers.

We laughed at that, i could see she was trying to calm my nerves and it was working. We sat there quietly until Queen Nina broke the silence.

\*

\*

Q.N: I am sorry for the pain my son put you through.

Me: It hurts Mah.

Q.N: I know baby but can i explain to you. Do you know Richard Mtolo?

Me: SAA CEO?

Q.R: The one and only. You know that he was into business and he owns a lot of planes.

Me: What does Mr Mtolo have anything to do with this?

Q.N: He is Noluthando's father. Sbu's "Fiance"

Me: Oh

Q.N: She is also pregnant.

Me: i saw. Congrats.

Q.N: Why are you congratulating me?

Me: Your grandchild.

Q.N: Girrrl please, my grandchild is the one you are carrying.

Me: okay now i am lost.

Just when she was about to answer there was a knock on the door. She got up and went to get it. Sbu walked in with Mthoko and Mvelo. His "brothers" mcim.

Q.N: Pack the food and serve us. I am talking to the future queen

Mthoko: But sisi..

Q.N: But sisi what? If you don't want to do it leave it i will do it myself.

They shut up, put on the kettle and started preparing food. We talked about silly stuff, how she loves fashion. I could see she was trying not to let them in on our

conversation. They finished preparing and bought the food to us. The queen started making her tea. The 3 guys were still standing looking at us.

Q.N: And then? Why are you standing there hanging your balls?

Sbu: But mah you..

Q.N: But Nya but Nya. Get out of my face.

The left following each other looking very sad i wanted to laugh.

Q.N: Are you ready?

Me: ready for what mah?

Q.N: You ready for your life to be turned upside down because what i am about to tell you, there is no going back from it. That is why i'm asking if you are ready.

I swallowed hard thinking, what have i gotten myself into..

Insert 28

\*

Sihle

\*

\*

Q.N: "Before you answer baby, i have a question for you?"

Me: "Okay" i said nodding repeatedly. This lady was intimidating, she quickly goes from soft to being a lioness.

Q.N: " Do you or did you love my son before any of this happened?"

Me: "I love him with everything in me" she smiled shaking her head

Q.N: " I love how you used present tense. You love him not loved him"

I kept quiet and looked at this woman sitting next to me. She was really beautiful. No wonder why Sbu looked so handsome .

Q.N: " Eat, i don't want you starving my nunubear"



Me: “ Mah, i still don’t understand what brought you here”

Q.N: “ My son, he couldn’t eat or sleep. He was worried about you. Looking for you every where. Used all his resources to find you. I must say you can hide”

Me: “ I wasn’t hiding. I was at my brother’s place”

If only you knew. If i wanted i wouldn’t have come back. I can hide forever if i want but i am not a coward. I wanted to face these people.

Q.N: “ Noluthando is or was a wild girl. Her father and my husband have been friends for a long time. The palace hit a rough patch or rather my husband hit a rough rock and he couldn’t get out. He refused help from is until Richard offered to help. In return Sam had to do something in return and that’s where Sbu comes in. They “Arranged” for them to get married. They have never been intimate, whatever affection Sbu shows it’s because of the public. He loves you. First time he kissed you he told me, even told me you were pure when you met. Noluthando has been living with her boyfriend for 4 years. She is pregnant his child. Not Sbusiso’s child.”

\*

I felt my cheeks heating up. So Sbu was innocent but what about the time i saw him. He looked so guilty. It was as if she can hear my thoughts.

Q.N: “ The day you saw my son with Noluthando, he was shocked. He wasn’t ready to share you with us or the world. I am sorry you went through so much pain.”

Me: “I’m glad you explained it to me. Its just that he lied mah. That’s what gets me”

Q.N: “ If it was up to me i would have asked him to continue lying to you my baby”

Me: “ Why?” i asked looking at her in the eyeballs. We had a staring contest till she looked away smiling.

Q.N: “You are perfect for my son. You are not easily intimidated”

Me: “ It’s my father’s fault”

Q.N: “ Well i have to meet this man who raised such a jewel”

Me: “ Why did you say you’d continue to hide me?”

Q.N: “ Remember when we started talking i asked if you’re ready for you life to be turned upside down?”

Me: “ I remember”

Q.N: “ And...?”

Me: “ And what?”

She chuckled and looked at me. Shaking her head. She took her tea and drank while looking at me. I continued looking at her. My phone rang, called ID was Sbu. I answered.

Me: “ Sbusiso”

Sbu: “ When are you gonna finish? I need to see you. I need to talk to you”

Me: “ I will let you know”

Sbu: “ but baby...”

Me: “ I will let you know Sibalukhulu” i could actually hear him smiling. I was still mad at him but i wanted to get off the phone and hear what his mom had to say.

Sbu: “ Okay maZulu wami” i hung up before he could say anything else.

I put the phone on silent and looked at the woman next to me.

\*

Q.N: “ This life Nosihle, it’s not easy. It drains you. You have to not only take care of yourself but your husband, his family and thousand other people. Watch how you speak, who you speak to. How you walk, how you eat. How you conduct yourself around people . Being watched 24/7. Having to prepare everything for your husband. Making sure he is satisfied, in and out of bed. Be his friend, wife his bitch or slut in the bedroom. It is draining Nosihle but when i look back on what Sam and i have been through it was worth it and i would do it again. Can you be that to and for Sbusiso?”

I looked at this woman. I had to be sure. I had to be sure that this is what i wanted. For me to be sure i had to talk to Sbu. I had to see him, look him in the eye when i gave him the answer to all of this. I mean we have just met so i needed to answer to him. He also owed me some answers. I couldn't answer without clearing things up.

Me: "Mah, can i talk to Sbu first and i will get back to you with the answer?"

Q.N: " Okay my baby, i understand but Sbusiso has to take me back to the hotel. You will talk when he comes back okay?"

Me: " Okay mah. Thank you for coming over"

Q.N: " My son was dying baby, i had to come"

\*

Me: " Thanks again mama." She stood up, took out her phone and dialled.

Q.N: " I am ready, take me back." She hung up. Went to wear her shoes and wore them. I walked her to the door.

Me: " I will see you soon mah"

Q.N: " I will see you later today. Sbu will bring you when you are done talking. I have to get your answer"

Me: " Okay, we will come. If i don't kill him"

We laughed, little did she know that i can actually kill him.

There was a knock on the door. I opened and Sbu walked in. He looked at his mom then me. He kissed me senseless. His mom cleared her throat.

Q.N: "Excuse me but my husband is far for you to be turning me on"

With that she walked out leaving me with my jaw on the floor. Sbu laughed and kissed me again

Sbu: " I'll be back"

He walked out the door. I saw Sne and Noluthando walking up the steps, i made way for them and closed the door.

Insert 29

\*

Sihle

\*

\*

Sne: " My friend i don't know where to start apologizing"

Me: " Nah, don't apologize"

Sne: " Oh...?"

Me: " Its clear to see who and what is important to you"

Sne: " That's not true. You know how much you mean to me. How..."

Me: " do i? Do i know? Stop it Sne because you will piss me off"

Sne: " Please listen to me. Please" she pleaded her eye full of tears.

Me: " Go seat. You too Noluthando. I'll bring you something to eat."

I went to the fridge and to my surprise it was fully packed, even the cupboards. I smiled. I am gonna love mam Nina. I prepared tea and some biscuits. I walked to the lounge area and they were so quiet. Nobody talking. Noluthando shame, she looked lot. She kept fidgeting with her phone and smiling. I assume she was talking to her baby daddy. I placed down the tray and sat down.

Me: " Let's talk. Sne talk"

Sne: " there is no excuse for what i did. I was supposed to warn you at least..."

Me: " Yeah you were." I said interrupting her. I seriously wanted to annoy her.

Sne: " Can i finish talking, please?"

Me: "Yeah, whatever"

Sne: "No amount of sorrys can erase the betrayal and pain. Just hope you can understand that one of our friends disclosed Sbu's status and life. He is in jail right because it put Sbu in danger"

Me: " How long have you known me for!"

Sne: "9 years"

Me: "Have you known me confronting people without care?"

\*

Sne: " No"

Me: "Why did you do what you did?"

She kept quiet and looked down. Noluthando cleared her throat. I looked at her.

Nolu: "Erm i am sorry for causing you pain"

Me: " Do you know me?"

Nolu: "Sbu told me about you before you became a couple. When i fell pregnant. You..."

Me: " Have you ever seen me?"

Nolu: " No, it's the first time seeing you"

Me: "So why are you apologizing?"

Nolu: "For the pain you went through"

Me: "oh forget about it"

Sne: " oh so you talk to her not me?"

Me: " Sne, don't piss me off please"

Me: " so do you love Sbu Noluthando?"

Nolu: " Nope, but i used to really dislike him. Now i see him as a big brother"

Me: " Hmmm okay"

We sat in silence. I was angry at Sne, at Sbu and Pelo.

Me: " I feel like kicking your ass right now but i am pregnant and once i start i won't stop."

Sne: " How many times must i apologise. Jeeez. You are unbelievable.

Me: " Sne you can go. Leave if you want. I do not care"

Sne stood up and walked towards me. I smiled, she is playing right into my hands. I wanted to beat the crap out of her. She walked close shouting and crying. I stood up and pushed she since she was so close to me. She tried hitting me: BIG MISTAKE.

I gave her a back slap and she fell on the floor. Waited for her to stand up. She stood up and i punched her. Nolu tried to stop the fight "you want me to hit you as well?" she took a step back. I went to Sne and hit her again. She fell on the floor, got on top if her and punched het twice. I was going for the 3rd punch when i felt a strong hand pulling me away. Sne was crying hiding her face. Sbu pulled me away.

\*

Sbu: " Nosihle are you fuckin CRAZY??! YOU WANNA KILL MY CHILD?" He was so angry and he was shouting but i just looked at him bored.

Me: " Stand up Sinesipho"

Sne: "Sihle i am sorry" she was hysterical

Me: "stand the fuck up"

She stood up, Sbu was holding me back. I asked him to let go, i wasn't gonna hit Sne again. He let go and i walked to Sne. I pulled her in for a hug and whispered in her ear

Me: "Keep shit from me again and i will kill you. You know what i am capable of. Are we clear?"

She nodded her head. I smiled and hugged her again.

Me: " I forgive you" and we laughed. Sbu laughed as well, i looked at him and said "You're next"

Me: " Was that all?"

Sne: “ Yes, from my side”

Nolu: “ Yes sisi. I am sorry again.”

Me: “ Told you to stop saying sorry for things you know nothing of and had no control over.”

Sne: “Nolu let’s go. I need a Doctor”

Me: “ Oh don’t be such a pussy”

I walked them to the door and locked. I turned and looked at Sbu who seemed pissed. I just walked past him and went to my bedroom.

## Chapter 30

\*

Sbu

\*

\*

I always thought Sihle was a gentle soul but after seeing her give Sne a beat down i looked at her differently. She was hurt though, she is supposed to be angry. After Sne and Nolu left Sihle locked and she walked to her bedroom. I followed her slowly. I found her undressing, probably getting ready to shower. I stood by the door and looked at. She looked so sexy with her now visible bump. My baby was growing in her. I so wanted to touch her but i just couldn’t go near her. I don’t want a beat down myself. She moved carelessly in her underwear. I felt my man hardening hut i just told myself i had to wait because i had to talk to my baby.

Me: “ Can we talk?”

Sihle: ....

Me: “ Baby please, i need to explain”

Sihle: .....

Me: " Could you stop being childish for a minute and listen to me?"

She took off her underwear, she was left naked. She turned around and faced me.

Sihle: " Talk"

Me: " could you put on something to wear?" i swallowed, i was turned on big time.

Sihle: " What do you want Sbusiso? For me to get dressed or you wanna talk?"

Me: " I want to talk but you are distracting me"

Sihle: " I don't have all day, talk"

Me: " You can go bath, we'll talk when you are done"

She walked away irritated. Maan my dick hurt so badly. I last had sex the day she went missing. I sat on the bed and i thanked God for bringing her back in my life. I was losing my mind. I looked for her everywhere and now that she is here i don't know what to say or where to start so i took off my phone and called my mom.

Mom: " Yes, you spoke to her yet? Are you guys on your way here?"

Me: " No mom, she's bathing. Mom i'm scared"

Mom: " Scared of what my boy?"

Me: "Mom i love her. I love her more than i have ever loved. I don't want to lose her. Mom i can't"

Mom: " Ay man Sbusiso. Don't be such a fag."

Me: " But mom..."

Mom: "but nyan nyan my foot, go talk to her"

Me: " She is in the shower"

Mom: " And? Take off your clothes, join her in the shower. Let your dick do the talking. She will soften up. Trust me i know"

Me: " But mom, why you gotta be like this?"



Mom: “ Like what my boy? Go. Go join her in the shower. Make her listen. Bye now, i need to call my husband. These sheets are cold without him”

Me: “ it’s summer mom”

Mom: “ Who asked you? Mcim voetsek!”

She hung up the phone, i smiled shaking my head. Trust my mom to tell me that sex solves everything. Clearly she doesn’t know Sihle. She was probably gonna burn my dick or bite off the tip.

\*

\*

She came back from her bath in her towel. I was watching her, my eyes following her every move. She took off her towel and lotioned her body. She went to her closet and came back wearing my t-shirt ☹ .

Me: “ Can we talk now?”

Sihle: “yeah, let’s talk or rather you talk”

Me: “ I met Pelo and Cedric in high school. At the time they didn’t know that i was a prince. We hung out a lot. I didn’t live in school, i had a flat in town. We would occasionally go there during weekends. When we were in grade 12 my father asked me to bring them home so that he could meet them. They were surprised that i came from royalty and my father was a well known man. My father being who he is he made them sign the non disclosure to keep my being a prince a secret. They agreed. Things were so good 3 years after that. One day on my way home a car was following me, i noticed and picked up the speed but it was too late because the car closed in on me and i caused an accident losing consciousness. I woke up in a warehouse and Cedric and his brothers were there. Holding me hostage, wanting ransom. He even sent out a few videos which went viral. I was beaten beyond recognition. My father had a tracker planted in my body. That is how they tracked me down. Sean, the IT geek managed to erase some videos but the damage was done. From that day onwards i kept my circle of friends small. I was surprised that you did not know me. Not that i didn’t trust you. Just needed ways to keep you safe because being with me is high risk”

\*

\*

By the time i was done she was sobbing. It really broke my heart.

Sihle: “ You should have told me. I can take care of myself”

Me: “ It’s too dangerous Baby, i love you too much to put you in danger. Now a baby is involved.”

Sihle: “ Do you have any idea how difficult these last two months have been for me? I nearly lost the baby all because i thought you were cheating Sbusiso”

Me: “ I’m sorry bunny. I am so sorry” i went to her in bed and held her. She just let it out and cried. It was heart breaking but i just let her cry. She had to let it out.

Insert 31

\*

Sihle

\*

\*

I must have fallen asleep in Sbu’s arms because when i woke up it was dark outside. I took my phone and checked the time. It was indeed at night and i had missed calls from mom Nina. I rolled off the bed and went to the bathroom. Took a shower again and went to the bedroom. Found Sbu sitting on the bed. We looked at each other without saying anything. I walked over to him and sat next to him. Took his hand and played with it. A lot of things were going on my mind. I somehow wanted go share my life story with him but it was too risky. How was i going to explain that i killed my brother and buried him. I know the ins and outs of crimes, high jacking, atm bombing. I had to find a way to let him in or not...right?

What he doesn’t know will not kill him. Right?

Sbu: “ Babe?”

Me: “Hmm?”

Sbu: "So have you thought about what i told you?"

Me: " I have questions before i can answer you."

\*

\*

Sbu: " Okay..."

Me: " What do you want from me?"

Sbu: "What do you mean by that?" he looked at me and he frowned.

Me: " I don't mean it in a bad way. Like what is it that you want to achieve or do with me? Going forward?"

Sbu: " I know that we haven't been together for a long time but i can honestly tell you that you are my forever. You are going to give me a child in 7 months. I want to make you my wife. Yes i am a prince but i want to be your friend before being your husband and king. By me achieving that i will be building the best relationship you can think of. I love you maZulu and i want to spend the rest of my life showing you how much"

Me: " So when you left your place today, your aim was to make me cry the whole day?" we laughed after that.

Me: " I want you to know that i don't like nor keep secrets (as if). Even if it's top secret CIA shit trust me to keep it with me all the time because you are not going to get a better friend than me. You hurt me for shit you could have prevented. You not telling me about your family shows just how little you trust me."

Sbu: " It's not that i don't trust you it's just that..."

Me: " Wait, i am still talking. I did say "for shit you could have prevented" so even if you couldn't tell me a warning would have been nice. You messed up big time and i now get where you're coming from. I love you and i hope we grow from this and learn from the mistakes we made. "

Sbu: " Thank you babe. You..."

Me: " Soooo...with that being said, i forgive you BUT keep shit from me again WE ARE DONE"

Sbu: " No more secrets"

Me: " Thank you. One more thing.."

Sbu: " What?"

Me: " I have been without you for 2 months, i need you to kiss me again"

Sbu: " That will not be a problem but first let's call mom and update her because if we don't call her she will barge in here"

\*

\*

He took out his phone and called his mother. She picked up on the 3rd ring and he put her on loud speaker.

Q.N: " What now Sbusiso, you messed up again?"

Sbu: " But mom, why you gotta be like that?"

Q.N: " Mncim what do you want brat?"

Sbu: " Mom was dad in his right state of mind when he married you?"

Q.N: " Nope, i held him at gun point. He refused to marry me. I shot his arm and we called a priest to marry us. When we got to the palace i was already married to the crown prince and your bitch grandma couldn't do shit"

By the time she finished i was in stitches, Sbu was so annoyed.

Sbu: " Mom, you realise that i am calling you i am with Sihle and you are on speaker?"

Q.N: " Hey Sihle baby. I am just giving her tips on how she can gain and milk you for money. Not that she needs it, with the background check that your father did on her she is worth millions"

Sbu: " Father did what?"

Q.N: " Yooh the wind is blowing so hard here in Durban"

Sbu: " Mom answer me, dad did what?"

Q.N: “ No man, you ask him. I am old. I don’t remember most of the things i said. I lose my memory”

Me: “ Mom, Sbu and i talked about things and we are gonna try and make it work”

Q.N : “ Honey don’t try, make it work. Please for this old lady”

Sbu: “ Mom we have to go. I....”

\*

\*

Q.N: “ Sbusiso don’t ask your father about the background check. We’ll talk about it tomorrow”

Sbu: “ Why was it done in the first place?” he was so pissed. Actually angry that he was pacing up and down.

Q.N: “ We’ll talk about it tomorrow. I have to rest now. It’s late”

Me: “ Goodnight mah”

Q.N: “ Goodnight baby. I can’t tell you to practise safe sex because you unsafe sex is on the way but what i can tell you is have as much sex as you can because once she comes the sex will go down”

I was laughing my lungs out while Sbu was frowning at the phone.

Sbu: “ Mom, do you realise that we are not your age or friends?”

Q.N: “ Voetsek you ass. Bye babies. I love you” she hung up after that.

Sbu looked so pissed, i am sure it was about the background check issue.

Me: “ Babe its alright. Please don’t be mad”

Sbu: “ No it’s not. Dad just can’...”

Me: “ Leave it, its fine. I love you”

Sbu: “ Okay, can i use your shower?”

Me: “ Yeah sure” he stood up and walked to the bathroom. I went to my phone and paged through it. I heard the water running. Seconds later i heard Sbu calling me, he was behind me.

Sbu: “ Nosihle?”

Me: “ Hmmm?”

Sbu: “ Turn around and look at me.”

I turned around and he was on his knee with the most beautiful ring i have ever seen.

Sbu: “ Marry me maZulu...”

\*\*



Insert 32

\*

Sihle

\*

\*

I stood there and looked at him. His eyes pleading with me. A lot of things were going through my mind. I mean we just met and there is still lot to learn. This is my first relationship. I was really confused, i guess he could see or sense it because he started talking again.

Sbu: “ I know we haven’t been together that long. I know you are having doubts about us after all that has happened in the past few weeks. You must be thinking that i am only doing this to protect you but whether we are together or not you will always get protection. The main reason i want to marry you is that i love you. You are the first person that comes to mind IN EVERYTHING i do. I mean everything baby. I want to spend the rest of my life loving you and showing you how much i appreciate it. Thank you for my daughter. Please marry me?”

\*

By the time he was done i was crying, letting out sobs.

Me: " I can't"

Sbu: " Please baby, please"

Me: " You don't understand, i can't put you in danger"

Sbu: " I don't care about that, i just want you as my wife."

Me: " I am not who you think i am"

Sbu: " We all have pasts but that is exactly that, the past. It doesn't matter what happened before i just wanna love you"

Me: " Yes.."

Sbu: " It doesn't matter, we don't have to get married now...."

Me: " I said yes."

Sbu: " Yes baby i hear you, i am not rushing you but..... wait you said what?"

I just laughed at him, tears rolling down my face. He stood up and spun me around laughing and crying. He put me down and looked at me.

Sbu: " Thank you maZulu"

He kissed me so softly, passionately and deeply. The kiss carried a lot. It was filled with pure love. He pulled back and looked at me.

Sbu: " You are going to be my wife"

Me: " Mrs Sbusiso Dlamini"

Sbu: " You're not keeping your surname?"

Me: " Nope, i wanna be Nosihle Vanessa Dlamini"

Sbu: " Vanessa? How come you never told me that name?"

Me: " That's because i don't use it"

Sbu: " You sure you want to change?"

Me: " Could you stop thinking like a lawyer and start thinking like an engaged man"

Sbu: " I'm sorry love, just that i don't want you doing something you don't like"

Me: " When have you known me to be a pushover?"

Sbu: " Okay baby, i hear you"

Me: " Does your nom know?"

Sbu: " Ooh shoot, i forgot to call her"\*

\*

\*

I smiled a little and i thought about my own mother who doesn't even want me near my home. Sbu saw something was wrong.

Sbu: " What's wrong my love?"

Me: " Nothing" i smiled faintly.

Sbu: " Don't lie to me.

Me: " I'm just thinking about my mom"

Sbu: " You guys seem distant, what is going on between you two?"

Me: " I wish i knew"

Sbu: " You should tell her about the engagement, i mean we have to go pay damages first. My goodness, i am soo gonna pay with you. I took your innocence, i made you pregnant and now i want to marry you"

Me: " My brothers are going to give you a hard time"

Sbu: " You only talk about Langa, why?"

Me: " I'm closest to him"

Sbu: " What about the other 2?"

Me: " i hate the other one. The other one we hardly talk, it's always been like that. You?"



Sbu: “ Welllll, i’m the youngest but not the only child. Just the only boy”

Me: “ You have sisters?”

Sbu: “ Yes, 3. 2 are married and the other one is Sindi Dlamini”

\*

\*

Me: “ Wait, which Sindi Dlamini?”

Sbu: “ Which Sindi Dlamini do you know?”

Me: “ Thee Sindi Dlamini, the one who spreads her legs for anyone and everyone. The one who....”

Sbu: “ You have made your point”

Me: “ i’m sorry baby. Wait though, is she really your sister. Why doesn’t your father try and help her?”

Sbu: “ It’s complicated baby”

Me: “ How come you don’t talk about him?”

Sbu: “ Baby please. Stop it” he shouted. I just smiled.

Sbu: “ Why are you smiling?”

Me: “ I like the fact that even when angry at me you still call me baby”

Sbu: “ You are my baby” he said walking to me. Held my waist and kissed me. Just when things were heating up. There was a knock on my door.

Me:” Arrrgggg, people have bad timing” i said walking to the door leaving Sbu in my room laughing.

I opened the door and was shocked to see the person on the other side.

Me: “ What are you doing here?”

Him: “ You have to come with me, we need you”

How the hell am i going to explain this to Sbu??!

Insert 33

\*

Sihle

\*

\*

I stepped outside and closed the door. 40/40 doesn't come here unless it's really urgent. So him being here freaked me out.

Me: "What do you want?"

40/40: "Small boss you have to come with me"

Me: "Why?"

40/40: "Don't ask any questions. Just trust me. I need you to come with me please"

Me: "I ain't doing that, i ain't going nowhere with you. So get the fuck off my property before i blow your brains out. Leave" i shouted at him pushing him.

40/40: "small boss you are not safe"

\*

\*

I wasn't listening to that. I kept pushing him till we got to his car. I was so pissed, i wanted to cry.

Me: "Listen to me very carefully. I don't need you or your protection anymore. When i needed you the most you turned your back on me with my mom. So leave, go back to wherever you came from i don't want to hear it."

40/40: "okay, can you atleast talk to your mother?"

Me: "As you can see i did not bring my phone.

He took out his phone from his pocket and dialled.

40/40: "Yes lady boss. She doesn't want go come.

Mom: " Give her the phone"

He handed me the phone i just placed it on my ear and listened.

Mom: " Hello" clears throat.

Mom: " Sihle please come with 40/40. It is very important that you go with him. I will explain when you get here"

I just hung up the phone and gave back 40 his phone.

40/40: "what did she say?"

Me: " She said leave me. She will come fetch me later"

40/40: " oh okay" he looked at me and frowned . He got in his car and drove away. I walked back to the house. I went in an BAAM!!!

Sbu: " Who was that?"

Me: " Erm a friend"

Sbu: " At this time?"

Me: " He was rushing somewhere.."

Sbu: " hmmm"

Me: " What?"

Sbu: " Nothing but we were interrupted in the middle of something"

Me: " Hmm and what is that?"

Sbu: " This.."

He got closer and started kissing me. His hands going under his t-shirt and touching my bump he pulled back and looked at me.

Sbu: " I love you sooo much maZulu"

Me: " I love you t...."

I didn't even finish the sentence Sbu just kissed me senseless, oh how i missed this. His hands were all over my body. He took off his t-shirt. I was only left with my panties only. He pulled back again and looked at me.

Me: " What?"

Sbu: " No more going outside in my t-shirt only.

Me: " It will never happen again"

\*

\*

He picked me up and walked towards the bed, he laid me down and looked at me. He whispered "sexy" and came down kissing me. He kissed my eyes, my nose and mouth again, deeply. He went to my neck and sucked leaving love bites as he was going down. He went down to my tummy, he rubbed it and placed kisses all over it. He took off my panties and went to my nuna. He kissed and licked, it felt so heavenly. I wanted him to stop, i tried pulling him up but he kept going until i squirt, again JESUS! I blacked out for 10 seconds, i came to when he slipped inside me. Oooh he felt so good. I had missed him. He was kneeling on the bed, with my one leg hanging on his side the other one flat on the bed. He was taking his own time but going soo deep i felt him in my stomach. He sexed me so good i asked HIM to marry me and he laughed. The dam broke after that, i came so hard i didn't know whether to hold him, myself or the bed. I ended up holding him. He went still for a while, waited for me to catch my breath. He started again. He flipped me over and i was on my knees. His hand went to my stomach and he rubbed it. He went down and his thumb pressed on my clit. I came again and he started going faster. He went completely still, i thought he was done but nope. He got out the bed and picked me up. He entered me while standing and damn he fuuuucked me hard. I could feel him finally losing the battle. We cane together and he laid me to bed. Went to get a towel and he wiped the both of us. He came back to bed and entered me again i gasped for air. We laid on the side looking at each other.

Sbu: " lets sleep"

Me: " I can't baby"

Sbu: " Why not?"

Me: " you're still inside me and you are big"

Sbu: " get use to it sweetheart because from now on this is how we will sleep."  
He said that and switched off the lights and slept.

Teaser

\*

The car kept following me until it closed up on me. I lost control of it and it rolled.  
The thing that came on my mind before i blacked out was my babies.

When i woke up i was in a room, it looked like a hospital room. I looked around  
and there was no one around i called out

Me: " Hello, can anybody hear me?"

I kept calling until i heard footsteps and he appeared with a smile on his face.

Me: " It can't be. We buried you..."

Insert 33

.

.

Sihle

.

Things have been great been great between Sbu and. I actually found out that i  
am carrying quadruplets. I cried my lungs out that day. I threw things at Sbu, he  
kept apologising and picking up after me. I stayed in my room not wanting to  
come out because i was stressed about getting fat. How the hell was i going to  
carry 4 kids, all at once? Sbusiso couldn't stop smiling. He was like an idiot, he had  
a permanent smile on his face.

Me: " I can't do it Sbu. I can't carry all these kids"

Sbu: " You can and you will. Sthandwa sam we have been blessed. Let us embrace it"

Me: " Embrace it? Are you fuckin kidding me right now?"

Sbu: " Don't swear, not in front of my kids"

I stood up and threw my shoe at him. I was so frustrated that i went to change in my bedroom and i went outside for a swim. Sbu saw me going outside in my swim wear and he rushed to me.

Sbu: " What do you think you're doing?"

Me: " Swimming love.

Sbu: " You can't swim. What if you slip and fall?"

Me: " Sbusiso i have been swimming since i was 6 years old. I can..."

Sbu: " were you pregnant at 6 years old?"

Me: "But baby please"

Sbu: " No sthandwa sam, it's not even hot today"

Me: " i'm hot and sweaty"

Sbu: " Of course you are" he gave me that naughty smile of his

Me: " Forget it. Just forget it. That ain't gonna happen"

Sbu: " I can't get enough if you"

Me: " Sbusiso, what are you trying to do?"

Sbu: " I don't understand baby"

Me: " I am 4 months pregnant. Half the time we spend in bed, you sexing me till i can't take it. It's as if you want me to fall pregnant with these babies still inside me"

He just burst out laughing, shaking his head.

Sbu: " Is that even possible?"

Me: " Okay, i need to ask you something and be honest."

Sbu: " Sounds serious"

Me: " It is and be honest. How many hours a day do we spend making love?"

Sbu: " Mmmm 5 is for sleep, 2 is bath time. 2 is for eating and the rest its love making"

Me: " You say it so proudly, you don't even go to work anymore"

Sbu: " Baby, you are carrying 4 people inside of you. Future kings or queens. I have to be here all the time"

Me: " I have guards with me all the time"

Sbu: " Those fuckin guards drool over you"

Me: " Language baby. Can i ask you a question?"

Sbu: " Ask my love."

Me:" Why don't you talk about your father?"

Sbu: " How are the wedding preparations going"

Me: " You always do this"

Sbu: " Do what?"

Me: " whenever i bring up your father, you change the topic. Why?"

Just when he was about to answer me his phone rang. His face changed.

Sbu: " Speak of the devil"

He answered the call as he walked away. This gave me a chance to dive in the pool, even a minute would be great. I must have lost track of time because Sbusiso made a huge splash when he jumped in the water. He pulled out, he looked so angry.

Sbu: " What the hell is wrong with you? Huh? I leave for a few minutes and you see this as an opportunity to put my kids in danger?"

Me: " Fuck you"

I said that and walked away. I walked in the house him following me from behind.

Sbu: " What did you just say Nosihle?"

Me: " I said fuck you"

And those are the words that earned me my first slap. He was so shocked he had tears in his eyes where as me, i was pissed i wanted to cut his dick. Make slices with it and deep fry.

Sbu: " I am sorry. I didn't mean it. I'm so sorry"

Me:" ....."

Sbu: " Baby, i have never laid a hand on a woman. I don't know what came over me."

Me: " okay"

I walked away tears flooding down my eyes. I couldn't believe that Sbu would do that to me. That he laid his hand on me. I went to my room and got dressed. He got in when i was about to take my bag and keys.

Sbu: " Where are you going"

Me: " Out"

Sbu: " Baby, i am sorry. I am so sorry. I don't know why i did that"

Me: " Move out of my way"

Sbu: " No, we have to fix this. You have to forgive me"

Me: " Okay, i forgive you"

Sbu: " don't be like that please"

Me: " what the fuck do you want. I want to leave"

Sbu: " You can't:"

Me: " Why the hell not"

Sbu: " Because people know about you and the kids. Now they want to kill you"

He whispered the last part



Insert 34

.

.

Sihle

.

First of all i don't care about some bloody amateurs who want to take me out, i know for a fact that they won't get to me. Secondly, i was beyond pissed i wanted to shoot Sbu in the balls. He put his hand on me. I don't care if he was pissed or shocked, NOBODY puts their hand on me. I was really thinking of maybe stabbing him but when my babies moved i decided against it and i realised thT i love their father.

Me: " You don't get to tell me what to do"

Sbu: " Okay baby but it's not safe out there"

Me: " I don't care. You put your hand on me"

Sbu: " Baby i'm sorry. It really was not my intention"

Me: " You fuckin put your hands on me. Nobody does that shit"

Sbu: " Language Nosihle"

Me: " Fuck off Sbu you hear? Leave me alone."

Sbu: " Nosihle watch yourself and how you speak to me"

Me: " Or what?"

Sbu: " You are stubborn Nosihle, i love that about you"

Me: " Me too. I love me too but i am leaving"

I walked out of our bedroom, Sbu right behind me. Trying to make me stay, i started crying. I wanted to leave this house. I needed to breathe before i go insane. I rushed to the door but Sbu got there quicker. He locked and out the key in his shorts and zipped the pockets.

Sbu: " Listen to me, after that i will give you the key and you can leave"

Me: " Can we sit, my neck is cranky from looking up at you"

We walked to the couch and he cleared his throat

Sbu: " I am sorry for losing my cool, for slapping you at all. You are pregnant it makes it worse. I am so ashamed, what will my daughters say when they get here. Nosihle incase you haven't noticed hut baby i live for you and those kids. I love you with everything in me. With everything i have. I cannot lose you for my shit. I cannot not meet my kids all because of this fuckin blood that runs through my veins. I need you to be safe. I need you indoors protected. I am sorry maZulu. Please forgive this fool"

Shame he was crying, i felt sorry for him. I love this guy though. I love him and our bundles.

Me: " I will forgive you but i have conditions"

Sbu: " I will do anything, please baby. Anything"

Me: " I want ice cream. Big scoop"

Sbu: " Done" he said standing up walking towards the kitchen.

Me: " Aaand i want to go for a swim"

Sbu: " But maZulu"

Me: " Either that or i leave"

He walked towards the kitchen and came back a minute later. He was empty handed.

Sbu: " We are out of ice cream. I will run to the shops and get you"

Me: " It's okay babe you don't have to go"

Sbu: " better safe than sorry."

Me: " What does that mean?"

Sbu: " You are not the one who has to wake up at night to go look for things you crave. Let me go Sthandwa sam"

Me: “ No don’t. Don’t go. What if something bad happened to you?”

Sbu: “ I am fine my love. Well guarded”

Me: “ What about me?”

Sbu: “ You have the whole army guarding you. Trust me”

He kissed me and unlocked the door. He walked out leaving me there. I don’t know. I just couldn’t shake this feeling that something bad is going to happen.

I stayed in the house for 2 hours and Sbu was not back yet. Tried calling him a thousand times. Even his guard wasn’t answering. His mom called me, she sounded like she was panicking.

Me: “ Nina, what’s wrong?”

Q.N: “ I need you to stay calm. Amos my driver is coming to pick you up.”

Me: “ Where is Sbu? Where is my husband?”

Q.N: “ Sbu will be fine, i just need to get you and those kids to a safe place”

Me: “ Tell your Amos to turn around because i am not going anywhere with him”

I dropped the call. I called Sbu, sobbing. What did Nina mean when she said he’ll be fine. I need to see my man. I need to hear his voice so i had to do what a gangster daughter had to do. My resources. Nina called me back s i was paging through my phone book.

Me: “ Nina”

Q.N: “ Come outside, i am with Amos”

Me: “ How do i know you are bluffing” a knock came through the door.

Q.N: “ open up Nosihle.” She shouted from the outside.

She came rushing in as soon as i opened. She ran to my bedroom, my closet and started packing.

Me: “ What is going on?”

Q.N: “ Come, help me pack what you need. We don’t have much time”

Me: " I am not going anywhere until i know where my husband is"

Q.N: " He is fine"

Me: " I really don't give a shit. I want my husband"

Q.N : " Nosihle we have to go" she wheeled my suitcase towards the door. I stood rooted to where i was.

Q.N: " Come baby, hurry"

Me: " I don't think you understand me clearly. I am not going anywhere until i know where my husband is" i looked at her tears streaming down my face.

Q.N: " Please, don't be mad"

Me: " JUST TELL ME ALREADY"

Q.N : " He was shot. He is in hospital"

WHAAAT???

Insert 35

.

.

Sihle

.

Right that moment i felt like my life was going to end. I cant lose Sbu, how am i going to take care of 4 kids alone? I felt my knees giving up on me, i found myself on the floor and i wailed. Queen Nandi screamed for Amos to come pick me up. He picked me up and rushed me to the car. Q.N got in too and we drove away.

Me: "where are we going?"

Q.N: "I am taking you somewhere safe."

Me: "I can't, i need to see Sbu."

Q.N: "no i cannot allow you to do that besides Sbusiso was shot in the arm, as soon as they let him go in hospital he will join us. You, just take care of my grandchildren please."

Me: "So he's okay? Sbusiso is okay?"

Q.N: "yes my dear, he is okay."

We sat quietly as the car was moving. This Amos guy drove like we were in a race. I sat there thinking about today or rather how my life has changed this past year. I lost my father, i am pregnant and engaged, my life is in danger. My mother is hiding things from me but i gained a mother in queen Nina. Which reminds me.

Me: " Mam Nina."

Q.N: " yes baby"

Me: "i am sorry about the way i spoke to you earlier."

Q.N: " Its okay dear we all..."

Me: "no its no okay, it was rude and disrespectful of me. I am really sorry."

Q.N: "Aah baby, come here."

I went into her arms and the dam that i have been holding broke. I cried for my dad, for me, for my brother Scelo, for Sbu and for our babies. I cried until i fell asleep in the car.

Queen Nina woke me up and we were at a garage.

Q.N: " Do you need anything before we move again?"

Me: " no thanks, i just need Sbu."

Q.N: "you are really fucking with me right now"

Me: "What did i do?"

Q.N: "You are selfish. You need to eat for those kids. Matter of fact, get out."

Me: "excuse me?"

Q.N : " get out of the car, i am going to feed my grandchildren. I saw a Spur around."

Me: "Okay".

We got out of the car, there was a big black car parked near us. As soon as we stepped out the doors opened and 4 guys got out wearing suits and they had guns. I was so scared i stood behind Q.N and she laughed.

Q.N : " Relax and get used to this baby. These guys go everywhere we go love."

Me: "Ooh okay."

I just laughed and we continued walking, she stood and took my hand in hers. We got in and found a seat. My hand still in her hand brushing it and drawing circles on it.

Q.N: "Baby, things are going to get hard from here onwards. Things are going to be out there, your life since you have agreed to marry into the royal family. I want to know right now that whatever happens you are going to stay on my son's side and not leave. Even if you get thrown in fire you are going to stay."

Me: "i promise."

Q.N: "baby, i need you to be sure."

Me: "Mom, i found family when i found Sbu. I don't know what i would do or be without your son. I am scared that HE might leave us. I mean look at me, i am swelling, i am fat and ugly. He might see someone prettier and leave me for her".

The way Queen Nina laughed at me, she laughed until she cried. People were looking at us. I was so embarrassed. I looked down and she just laughed for good 10 minutes till she stopped and she drank water.

Q.N:" My dear i see Sbusiso has not showed you how much he loves and values you. You are going to see. When he first told me about you i thought you are someone that knows he had money and i thought witchcraft but when i heard about you finding out about Noluthando and going missing, i saw how much my son loves you. I also found out how filthy rich you are, i just knew that my son needs you and i had to intervene before he went on a killing spree. He was devastated and when you came back i saw a whole new side to him. Baby you are beautiful, inside out and i am glad my son found a jewel like you."

You see me and tears are best friends now, i just cried. She took my hand and brushed it. She also had tears in her eyes. Her phone rang and she picked up.

Q.N: " Talk to me"

Caller: ....

Q.N: " Where are you?"

Caller: ....

Q.N: " Yes, she is with me"

Caller:.....

Q.N: " We are halfway there. Okay see you"

She dropped the phone and signalled the waiter.

Q.N: " We have to move, we have 3 more hours to go"

We got out, with the guards following us and drove out. We travelled talking and laughing. Q.N is something else, telling me how she loves sex. She even pulls out her husband from important meeting, i laughed so hard. This woman is crazy. We must have travelled those 3 hours because the car slowed down and this big gate opened up and wow! The palace looked like woow and it was about 5 minutes away from where we were. I was looking at it from afar. The surroundings and everything was breath taking.

Q.N: "Welcome to my home"

The door was opened and we stepped out, i fixed my dress and when i looked up Sbu was standing y the door, i was so shocked, happy and angry i ran to him and hugged him tightly until he groaned in pain. I pulled back.

Me: " I am so sorry. Are you okay?"

Sbu: " I am fine maZulu, i'm sorry i scared you"

Me: " What happened?"

He cleared his throat and looked down while rubbing his bald head.

Insert 36

.

.

Sbu

.

I was going to get Sihle her ice cream as she requested, well she didn't want me to go but i insisted in going because knowing her she was going to wake me up at night crying. So i left alone, telling the guards to guard her as she needs more protection than i do. I went to Sanlam Centre and bought Sihle her ice cream and other goodies. I bought a lot of things, Sihle was gonna think i have gone crazy. I paid and walked to the parking lot. It looked so deserted something just did not feel right. I opened the boot and BAAM someone came from behind trying to strangle me. We fought and i managed to pull him away to my front. I pushed him so hard he fell, i was going down to her when the gun went off. Everything just stood still, and there was this bussing sound in my head. I saw the 2 guys running away to a car that is when i realised that i was shot in the arm. I wasted no time, i called for back up. When i hung up a message came through " NEXT TIME IT WONT BE YOU, IT WILL BE YOUR PREGNABT GIRLFRIEND AND WE WILL KILL HER. THIS WAS JUST A WARNING. PASS THE MESSAGE TO YOUR FATHER"

I was so mad i called my mom and told her what happened, she told me that she is closer so she will go to Sihle and take her home. My home. I also called dad and he said i should go get checked out at a hospital and come home.

Joe and the other guys came and we went to Westville Hospital. They asked me what happened and i told them i was hijacked they did not believe my story so they called the police. They came with such stinking attitude that i called my uncle, dad's friend the police commissioner to hold his dogs. 20 minutes later he was in my hospital room and told the to fuck off. He gave the doctors hell for having such big mouths.

They patched me up and i drove to my place. I changed and took my machine, my Ferrari baby. I knew it was going to get me KwaZulu faster plus i had police escort. I drove like a maniac, i just needed to get to my wife and babies. I called mom



when i was closer, wanted to talk to Sihle but mom told me they are halfway through and they were coming. I got home and went to my chambers, i needed to rest a bit as i was drowsy from the pain meds but i couldn't sleep without talking or seeing that my love is safe. Amos told me they are 5 minutes away so i got dressed and walked to the door. I stood there waiting for my babies and when the car pulled up my heart was beating so fast. Sihle walked out, she didn't see me at first but when she looked up she saw me AND she ran to me. She squeezed me i groaned in pain. She pulled back and asked me what happened but i just looked down rubbing my head. Mom came to my rescue.

Mom: " Sihle, come let me show you to where you guys will rest. It was a long journey and it's close to night time. You must be tired baby"

Sihle: " But mom i want to talk to Sbu"

Mom: " And you will talk, right now you need to rest baby. Come"

Sihle: " Okay mah. Come" she pulled out her hand and i took it.

We walked to the house and Sihle kept looking up and around the house. We got to my chambers and mom left us there. She stood there looking at me. She looked so sexy i felt my little man move. I walked to her and kissed her senseless but she pulled back.

Sihle: " I can see what you are trying to do. Trying to distract me from asking you what happened, i want to know why and who shot you"

Me: " Baby please, can we take a shower and rest. We will talk tomorrow"

Sihle: " you might as well take me home because you don't want to tell me anything"

Me: " this life baby, being royal people be always trying to kill you."

Sihle: " Tell me"

Me: " Come lets sit." I pulled her hand and we went to sit on the couch.

Me: " At the centre someone tried to "rob "me but i managed to fight him off only to realise that there is 2 of them and one of them shot me. After that a message came through that they are coming for you and my kids. That is why i bought you

here, to keep you safe. I am sorry maZulu. Your life has turned upside down in a matter of a few months.”

Sihle: “ You know Sbusiso you should have told me instead of making a decision for me. I told you that i can take care of myself”

Me: “ Yes you can but you are carrying 4 kings and queens. I cannot allow you to be alone and...”

Sihle: “excuse me you said cannot allow me?”

Me: “ yes i cannot allow you to...”

Sihle: “ Who died and made you my father?”

Me: “ Actually your father did die and..”

The shock in her face combined with tears, i realised that i went to far i shouldn't have said. She stood up and started walking to the door with me following her.

Me: “Baby i am so sorry. I did not mean for it to come out that way”

Sihle: “ How did you mean it Sbusiso?”

Me: “ I am sorry baby. I am so sorry”

The look she gave me was so cold, it wasn't a look of the Sihle that i know. She got closer to me and looked me in the eye as of she was challenging me.

Sihle: “ Don't you ever say that again. I am still mourning my father. You of all people should know that”

Her face changed from being cold to disappointed and sad.

I really did fuck up because i know how hurt she was when her father passed. I would sometimes go to her house and found her crying. It took her a looong time before she started to heal and here i am behaving like a jerk.

Me: “ I am sorry sthandwa sam. I really am”

Sihle: “ I am hungry”

Me: “ What would you like to eat?”

Sihle: “ Food”

Me: “ Be specific Nosihle”

Sihle: “ Surprise me”

Okay, i walked out. On my way out i bumped into my father.

Me: “ baba”

Dad: “ Sibalukhulu, how is maZulu?”

Me: “ She is going to be okay”

Dad: “ And how is your arm?”

Me: “ flesh wound. I’m fine.”

Dad: “ Good. My office in 5 minutes”

He walked away leaving me standing there. He looked pissed and i knew shit was about to go down.

Insert 37

.

.

Now the fun part

.

I was panicking. I wanted my daughter and these fuckers keep messing up. I first sent 40/40 to go get her but he told me something about Sbu being there, he also called with her and she said she doesn’t want to come. 2nd attempt is when she was alone in her house but they told me that the house was too guarded and they couldn’t get to her. They went after Sbu, told them to scare him but they fuckin shot him. Next thing i hear is Sihle being on her way to his house.

Me: “ What the fuck happened 40?”

40/40: “ I’m sorry boss, things got out of control.”

Me: “ How exactly because i gave you strict instructions to find my daughter and bring her to me”

40: " We tried boss but"

Me: " I am going to ask you a question, okay?"

He nodded.

Me: " I said okay you fucker?"

40: " Okay."

Me: " Okay who?"

40: " Okay boss"

I chuckled

Me: " I can see you forgot me. I gave you too much freedom now you think you can piss on me anytime"

40: "I'm sorry boss"

Me: " Why are you here 40?"

40: " You called me boss"

I stood up from where i was, i walked around the room. I was super pissed. I took the glass from the table and threw it at 40 and he ducked it hit the door.

Me: " I asked you a simple question 40"

40: " Boss" he looked freaken scared, his eyes out and he looked shocked but i didn't care.

Me: " Why are you here?"

40: " Boss you asked why am i here?"

Me: " You repeat shit i say to you now?"

40: " No boss, boss i am here to work and follow what you say."

Me: " why are you disobeying and disappointing me?"

40: " i'm sorry boss"

He had tears in his eyes, nigga thought i was going fire him. Yes he messed up with my daughter but he has been with our family for along time. I know his life story and his family.

Me: "Why the tears boy?"

40: " Please don't fire me boss" he whispered that part. Shame almost felt sorry for him. Almost.

Me: " Shut up boy"

40: " Boss i will fix it. I promise"

Me: " No no no my boy. You have done enough damage i will fix it my self. You can go"

He quickly left the room, pshhh. I was exhausted. I need rest. I need my bed, i need to be home but that can wait. I need my daughter so i took out my phone and called the Ndlovu brothers to come to the house.

Sizwe: " Sure boss, how can i help?"

Me: " Come to the house and bring your brother"

Sizwe: " now boss?"

Me: " No next year"

Sizwe: " But boss...."

Me: " Now you ass"

I dropped the call. These boys think i'm their friend i see. I changed my formal wear into something more casual. I walked to the lounge and chilled. I heard the door open and in walked the Ndlovus. I had my head on the sofa and i just looked at them standing there like idiots.

Me: " manje nizoma lapho nimuncana namasende ( are you gonna stand there sucking on your dicks)?"

Them: " Boss you called us"

Me: " I want my daughter back"

Them: “ Boss should we go take her from her...”

Me: “ Take her? Like isaka lamazambane kanje? (Like a potato bag)

Sizwe: “ Sorry boss. You were still talking”

Me: “ today is not my day i can see. My daughter is not even in durban. She is kwaZulu. She left with her fiance’s mother. I need her here by tomorrow.”

Thabo: “ Sho boss, she will be back by tomorrow. Even today”

I chuckled and looked at him

Me: “ Do you even know where you are going?”

Sizwe: “ Kwazulu boss.”

Me: “ Do you know Samson Dlamini?”

Thabo: “ The king?”

Me: “ That is where you are going”

Sizwe: “ That is dangerous boss”

Me: “ I don’t give a shit. I want my daughter home”

Thabo: “ How are we going to do that? That place is loaded with security”

Me: “ i will give you as much m0ney as you want just bring me my daughter”

With that i left them standing there. I went to rest.

.

.

Sihle

.

.

Being in the palace had it’s perks but its bloody boring. Everywhere i go i get followed around. I have been here for a few hours but i last saw Sbu when he went out to get me food. He sent someone to bring me food, said he had

something to attend to. I must say though his sleeping quarters were out of this world. The texture and how everything is put together is amazing.

I was laying in bed when Sbu walked in and looked exhausted.

Sbu: " Hey baby"

Me: " Hey"

Sbu: " I am so tired, i want to eat bath and make love to my woman. In that order"

Me: " What's stopping you?"

He looked at me lifted his brow and smiled.

Sbu: " Okay baby, let's go shower"

He walked to the bed and helped me get up. He looked at me and kissed me so sweetly and so softly. He pulled out and we walked to the bathroom. The shocked look i had on my face Sbu just laughed. It was huge, it could fit 10 people.

Me: " Sbusiso you bath with your parents here?"

Sbu: " eeeew Nosihle. Its a wet room wena."

Me: " Oooh, it looks nice. Lets shower. I am hungry"

Sbu: " didn't they bring you food earlier?"

Me: " Sbusiso i am carrying 4 of your kids so please."

I took off my gown and walked to the shower. The warm water hit my body and i just moaned, it felt so good. Sbu chuckled and joined me. He took the soap and started soaping me. His hands going all over my body and it felt so good i wanted more. He kissed my neck and i tilted my head to give him more access. I love his touch, he kissed me down my neck to my breast. They were bigger and he was obsessed with them. He sucked and kissed. His hand went down my nuna and his finger made his way in. Oooh it felt good that he switched off the water and he dried us up.

We went to the bedroom and he laid me down in bed. He went straight to my nuna and he ate me out till my toes curled. He came up and he entered me. It was incredible i even cried. After that we fell asleep.

I woke up the next morning feeling good, i turned around and Sbu was still sleeping. He looked so gorgeous, i kissed him and he smiled.

Me: “ weirdo” he chuckled and opened his eye.

I got off bed and rushed to the bathroom. I vomited, i so hate morning sickness. I finished and brushed my teeth. Sbu was standing by the door.

Sbu: “ You okay baby?”

Me: “ Yeah, its your kids”

Sbu: “ i’m sorry love. Come”

We walked back to the bedroom and chilled. My phone vibrated twice. I went to look for it. I got 2 messages from an unsaved number “ If you know what’s good for you come home”

Some people are bored. I ignored that. Sbu got ready to go somewhere with his father. Nina was home as well.

Sbu: “ if you need anything call me. Don’t go anywhere without guards”

Me: “ Yes mom”

Sbu: “ Nosihle.”

Me: “ Okay ok. Will do. I love you”

Sbu: “ I love you too”

He walked out and left me there. Got dressed and went to look for food. The palace was deserted and i just couldn’t find anyone. I was so hungry. I took the car keys and went out. I wanted spur ribs and i saw a mall 10 minutes away when we came here.

I drove there and ate. I felt like someone was watching me but man i am far away from home i doubt it.



I walked out and drove back. On the way i noticed a car following me. I upped the speed and the car also did. I started to panic. The car kept following me until it closed up on me. I lost control of it and it rolled. The thing that came on my mind before i blacked out was my babies.

When i woke up i was in a room, it looked like a hospital room. I looked around and there was no one around i called out

Me: " Hello, can anybody hear me?"

I kept calling until i heard footsteps and he appeared with a smile on his face.

Me: " It can't be. We buried you..."

Dad: " Hello my princess. I have been longing for this moment. To see you again my ntomb ntombi."

Insert 38

.

Sbu

.

Yesterday i went to get food for my wife on my way to the kitchen i met with dad and he called me to his office. I got there and Noluthando's father was there together with his 2 brothers Menzi and Adam. I greeted and sat down. Everyone was quiet as if waiting for the other one to speak. Richard spoke first.

Richard: " I see you got engaged Sbusiso"

Me: " Yes i met someone and...."

Richard: " Don't fuck with me boy, you know you were supposed to marry my daughter. Now you are going to marry some bitch you just met and leave...."

Me: " With all due respect Mr Mtolo could you please refrain from calling my wife a bitch?"

Richard: " Boy do you know who you are messing with. I will kill you" he said that standing up, walking towards me. That's when my dad spoke.

Dad: "Richard, sit your ass down"

Richard: "Sam you are going to let this child disrespect me?"

Dad: "I said sit down" he was so pissed, i just looked down and i knew that he was going to fuck me up.

Dad: "Tell me Richard, do you want my son to marry an unpure pregnant woman?"

Richard: "Of course not, that is why i want him to marry my daughter."

Dad: "Who said i'm not talking about her?"

Richard: "huh?" he looked so confused i wanted to laugh

Dad: "Your daughter went to Durban and got herself a foreigner. Moved in with him and now she is pregnant. Whereas my son found himself a pure educated beautiful girl and now she is carrying my first grandchildren(smiles) so please stop this nonsense about my son marrying your lose daughter."

Richard: "How dare you insult my baby girl?"

Dad: "Richard please, we have far important things to do than to talk about your daughter"

Richard: "Sbusiso, this isn't over" he said pointing his hand at me.

Dad: "Haha Richard i will fuck you up. You can mess with me all you want but not my son. Anyways my daughter in-law is way sexier and prettier than your girl" i couldn't help it i just laughed

Richard: "How Dare you? I can leave right now and everything will come crumbling down"

Dad: "Leave" Richard took a seat and just chilled.

Dad: "I said leave, now!"

Adam: "Sam can the meeting go on. We don't have time for sissies"

Dad: "Watch yourself Richard. Be careful"

Menzi: “ As we all know someone is attacking our businesses and its someone who knows our weakest points. That is why they have been going after your son and daughter in law Sam. We need to find a way to resolve this fast before we lose everything”

Richard: “ You just said yourself Menzi, they are going after Sam and his family. What does that have anything to do with us?”

Adam: “ I can’t believe we are of the same parents Richard, you are full of shit”

Richard: “ Oh it’s gang up on Richard day i can see”

Adam: “ If this meeting wasn’t important i would have left long ago. You are delaying us with this bitchy attitude you have”

Dad: “ Now now kids, calm down. We have a lot to talk about you”

The meeting went on for hours without a solution from the big guys. I was so tired the meeting ended with them saying we will continue the next day at Adam’s house. I was left behind with my dad.

Me: “ Pops i would like to say thank you for standing up for me in front of the big guys, from Richard”

Dad: “ Sbusiso you are my son. You have you own life and mind. I knew this Noluthando thing wouldn’t last. I just did it for connection. I would never choose your life partner for you. You see me i chose my Nina. We are opposites but maan i would never change anything about her and what we have. Sbusiso your mother is my fuel. She keeps me going, without her my boy i am nothing. I also want that for you”

What my dad said was deep and it made me think of Nosihle. How stubborn she is, how in nearly died when she disappeared.

Dad: “ You love her, don’t you?”

Me: “ I can’t even explain it dad”

Dad: “ You don’t have to. I know how that feels. Now go to your woman. We will talk tomorrow. Tell her i will meet her tomorrow evening.”

I walked to my room and found my woman in bed. We went to shower, made love, ate and slept. Woke up the next day and took a bath. Left strict instructions for Sihle not to go anywhere since there was no one in the palace. Went to Adam's house. Dad and the others were already there.

Richard: " Sbusiso don't you have a job to do other than to sit there and count our teeth?"

Dad: " I called him here, i need to groom him. He has to take over from me. Not that you would know anything about having a son. Ooops, you will get your foreigner son in-law "

The room erupted with laughter. Richard was so mad that he stormed out of the room.

Dad: " Aaah Richy, i'm sorry. Should i bring you tissues to wipe those tears baby?"

Menzi and Adam were in stiches, i was actually amused. I never knew that dad was like this.

Me: " Dad please stop it"

Dad: " My boy, you have to grow concrete balls if you wanna make it here."

Richard came back with bottled water and sat down.

Adam: " I am so tired"

Menzi: " Wife kept you up all night?"

Adam: " Nope, i was looking for a possible enemy but i couldn't find anyone."

Dad: " I would say it's Bheki but we killed that fucker"

Menzi: " Yes, we killed him nicely hey and i made sure he is dead"

Me: " Wait, what? You kill people?"

Dad: " yes, get over it son."

Me: " Dad no"

Dad: " Yes Sbusiso, the sooner you get over this the better"

Me: " Who is this Bheki that you are talking about?"

Dad: " Bheki Zulu, the loner?"

Me: " Back up, you said Bheki Zulu?"

Dad: " Yeah."

Me: " Bheki Zulu from where?"

Dad: " why do you want to know, he is dead."

Me: " Just tell me"

Dad: " Bheki Zulu from Durban, Kwa Mashu. He was a school principal"

Me: " Do you have a picture of him?"

Adam went to his drawer and looked for something. Came back with a picture and showed it to me.

Me: " Oh my god!" my eyes popped out.

Dad: " What?"

Me: " this is Sihle's dad" i whispered

Insert 39

.

Sbu

.

I hadn't meant for that to come out. I sure hope they didn't hear me.

Dad: " Speak up boy what did you say?"

Me: " Dad, you are killers?"

Dad: " Don't fuck with me boy. Do you know this man?"

Me: "Yes, i know him"

Dad: " Who is he?"

I kept quiet for a while. I mean this is my wife's father. I just thought of her. How hurt and broken she was when her father died. It took me days to get her to eat but after that she always went out to look for trouble. She can't find out. She just can't find out that dad had her father killed.

Dad: " I am talking to you Sbusiso"

Me: " He was my client. His wife was devastated when he died"

Menzi: " But that woman is sexy. Especially in those tight dresses that she wears"

Me: " Hey that's my..."

Dad: " Your what?" he eyed me suspiciously.

Right before i could answer my phone rang. It was mom. I ignored it and looked at dad until it stopped ringing. A few seconds later dad's phone rang. He answered it.

Dad: " My love"

Mom: .....

Dad: " Whoa whoa calm down. Tell me what happened"

Mom spoke on the other side, dad shifted his gaze back to me and he had shock written all over his face. I stood up and walked to him. I tried to talk to him but he lifted up his hand looking at me. He ended the call 5 minutes later.

Dad: " Let's go" he said heading towards the door. Richard Menzi and Adam were already following him. I just stood rooted to where i was.

Dad: " I said let's go Sbusiso marn"

Me: " Where are we going?"

Dad: " We have a crisis that we need to attend"

Me: " I am not going anywhere until you tell me what is going on?"

Dad: " Damn it Sbusiso stop behaving like a bitch and lets go look for your wife and children"

Heeh right that moment i just froze. I felt hot, i felt cold, sweaty, mouth dry. I felt like i was losing my breath.

Me: “ Excuse me, what?”

Dad: “ Sihle, she is gone. She’s missing”

.

.

I felt a lump in my throat. This can't be happening. Let me tell you something about me and Sihle. I'm sure you remember that at the beginning i treated her badly right? Truth is i fell in love with her the second i saw her in that hospital room when she was visiting Sne. I fell in love with her smile, her voice, her body, her smell, her hair. I just fell in love and it scared the shit out of me. That's why i pushed her away but what i felt for her was so strong i just had to have her in my life. The first time she told me she loves me, i got weak in the knees and i knew that she is the one i want to spend the rest of my life with.

So this moment right here was thee worst moment of my life. Her being missing meant someone took her.

We rushed outside and got in the cars. The guards drove in high speeds and was escorted by blue lights. Dad was on the phone this whole time. I took out my phone and dialled Sihle's number. It went straight to voicemail. I was frustrated but most of all i wanted to cry.

.

Dad: “ Sbusiso you need to be strong. For your family”

Me: “ Dad, what's taking them so long? I need my wife baba (dad)”

Dad: “ Lets just get home, we will fix this i promise.”

I just chuckled, shaking my head.

We got home and mom was outside, she was wearing her gym clothes, very strange. She was shouting at the guards, even slapped some of them. The second the car stopped i got out and ran to her.

Me: “ What's going on Nina? Where us my wife?”

Mom: “ ey voetsek you. I don’t know. All i know is when i got here she was gone.”

My phone rang and i quickly answered it.

Caller: “ Am i speaking to Mr Sibusiso Zulu?”

Me: “ Yes speaking”

Caller: “ This is detective Andile Kubheka”

Me: “ Yes detective, how can i help you?”

Andile: “ Do you by any chance own a red Audi A4?”

Me: “ yeah...”

Andile: “ Could you please come to the old sugar field sir?”

Me: “ Why?” my heart was beating faster. No no no. It can’t be. Tears just fell down my face. Mom took the phone from me and continued with the detective. They spoke for good 20 minutes before mom ended the call. She walked to me and took hold of my hand.

Mom: “ Come, lets go”

Me: “ Mom no.”

Mom: “ You have to go Sbu. Let’s go” dad came and begged for us to go. I finally agreed and we went to the car.

.

We drove to the old sugar field and what i saw took the life out of me. My car was burnt beyond recognition i just cried loudly. I got out of the car and ran to my burnt car with dad on my heels. I got there and i just couldn’t breath. I couldn’t. Mom was wailing as well, dad didn’t know what to do.

My woman is gone. She is dead, with my children!!

Insert 40

.

Sihle



I cannot believe that this is my father right in front of me. There must be some kind of mistake or maybe i am dreaming or hallucinating. My father died, i saw his body. I touched him, he was dead. Why is he here? How is he here?

Dad: " I know you are confused, i know you have a lot of questions. I am willing to answer that for you"

Me: (silence)

Dad: " Come on Ntomb Ntombi. Please baby, talk to me"

Me: (silence)

He moved from where he are standing to the bed i was sitting on. That's when i remembered that i was in an accident and i have 4 babies. I did not remember that, that is how much in shock i was.

Dad: " Nosihle please" trying to hold my hand, i yanked it from him attempting to get up but i had sharp pain on my head.

Me: "ouch" dad tried touching me but i backed away.

Dad: " I am sorry, you hit your head when the car rolled over?"

Me: " So you caused my accident, nearly killing my babies?"

Dad: " I am sorry about that. I forgot to tell Thabo and Sizwe that you are pregnant. They only saw when they took you out of the car. They were not even supposed to cause an accident"

Me: " You sent those idiots to abduct me?"

Dad: " Baby, i am sorry"

Me: (silence)

Dad: " Can i explain?"

Me: (silence)

Dad: " Damn it Nosihle marn"

Me: " 40/40? Heeeelp? Anyone there?"

Dad: “ Nosihle i am talking to you”

Me: “ Heeeeeeeeeelp! Somebody help”

40/40, Thabo Sizwe and the other guys came running in the room.

Sizwe: “ What’s happening? Why are you shouting?”

Thabo: “ Is everything okay?”

Me: “ Why am i here?”

Thabo: “ The boss asked us to bring you here”

Me: “ Which boss?”

Sizwe: “ Your father”

Me: “ I do not have a father. My father is dead”

Dad: “ Nosihle please”

Me: “ So, which boss are you talking about?”

Dad: “ Leave us”

They all left the room, leaving my father pacing up and down.

Me: “ This ghost that is pacing up and down is giving me a headache”

Dad: “ Baby, can i explain?”

Me: “ Explain what Bheki? Explain how you and your wife made a fool of me? How i cried and starved myself because you died? How reckless i became because i saw no point of living since you left me? How i missed talking to you? How you took part of me when you left? How you out my life in danger?”

Dad: “ Baby let me explain...”

Me: “ There could never be an explanation for this. You are selfish. You and your wife”

Dad: “ please, your mother was against the idea of me faking my own death”

Me: “ Who else knew?”

Dad: “ Nosihle i...”

Me: " Who else knew?"

Dad: " Langa"

Me: " I beg your pardon?"

Dad: " Langa, your mom and the guys knew"

Me: " wow. Must be nice" i attempted to get up from the bed and he came closer to help me out

Me: " Don't touch me"

Dad: " Please stay in bed, you took a hit in the head so your mother with food"

Me: " I don't want poisoned food. I mean who knows, you might try to kill me"

Dad: " Come on, stop behaving like a spoilt brat"

Me: " Who made me that way?"

Dad: " I know it wasn't me. I..."

Me: " of course it wasn't you, i don't know who you are. You are just a ghost"

Dad: " I just need 2 minutes to explain, after that you can leave" i nodded.

Me: " before you start, i want to call my husband"

Dad: " Husband? I don't remember you getting married."

Me: " Bheki, get me the untraceable phone please"

He called 40 and told him to bring me the phone, he kept stealing glances at me. I got the phone and dialled his number. I was worried about his car. I called Sbu and Q.N answered in a very low voice.

Q.N: "Sbu's phone hello"

Me: " Mom Nandi, it's me Sihle. Can i...?"

Q.N: " Oh my god where are you?"

Me: " I will come back"

Q.N: " You have to come back, Sbu is taking this badly"

Me: "Where is he?" she kept quiet

Me: "Where is Sbu?"

Q.N: "I don't know, he sped off. He said he will look into every camera there is. Even the car ones. He needs you to come back"

Me: "I will be back soon. I will..."

Q.N: "Listen very carefully, if you don't come back home within the next 5 hours Don't ever come back here again"

I looked at my father and his head was bowed down

Me: "Okay, i am on my way home"

Dad: "the hell you are!!"

Q.N: "Who is that? Nosihle is that why you left? You are cheating?"

Me: "No mah i..."

Q.N: "Are those kids even Sbu's kids?"

Me: "Mah i.."

Q.N: "You filthy bitch"

She hung up after that

Insert 41

.

Sihle

.

The old woman, how could she say that? She knows how i feel about her son. I was very mad, my body ached, i was sweating. I felt like killing someone. My dad

might have noticed because he came closer. I got off the bed, bad move. My whole body ached so much more.

Me: “ Oouch, baba you see now? Your idiots, now it hurts”

Dad: “ I’m sorry princess, i had to get to you. I need to tell you something”

Me: “ Make it fast dad i need to go find Sbu”

Dad: “ Don’t worry, you will find him waiting for you”

Me: “ What do you mean?”

Dad: “ I have people following him”

Me: “ Dad are you out of your mind? You tried to kill me now you want to kill the only man i have ever loved?”

Dad: “ It’s not like that. I knew you would want to find him after we talk”

Me: “ Dad, that is stupid. Talk, i need to go”

Dad: “ Let’s go to the lounge”

We walked out of that “hospital room” and walked through the house. I realised as we were approaching the lounge that it’s the safe house. I laughed out loud.

Dad: “ What’s funny?”

Me: “ I can see now why 40 didn’t want me to come here. You were here, you renovated your stupid house” i walked away he followed.

Dad: “ Nosihle i don’t wanna fight with you”

We walked to the lounge in silence, when we got in my mom was sitting in the lounge. She quickly stood up and came to me. I backed away.

Mom: “ Nosihle..” she whispered with tears in her eyes.

Me: “ Don’t come anywhere close. Save it with your crocodile tears. I don’t want to hear it”

Mom: “ Please try and understand...”

Me: “ Understand what? That you fooled me with your husband. What is there to understand, mom you sat there. You watched me break, you watched me cry. You made me believe that he was gone. Mom you know how much he means to me but you were so selfish to make me think that he was gone. You were happy so please...”

Mom: “ We were trying to keep you safe. We were...”

I turned and looked at my dad.

Me: “ Are we gonna talk or are we going to stand here?”

Dad walked over to the couch and stood by it. He was looking rather annoyed. I don't really care, i just wanted him to say what he wanted to say and leave me the hell alone.

Mom was busy crying and i wasn't interested in her tears. Just then, Langa walked in dressed so smartly. He looked around the room, his eyes landed on me and he smiled. I nearly returned it but i remembered that he also fooled me.

Dad: “ now that everyone is here, let us begin. Nosihle i am sorry for the pain i caused y faking my own death.(clears throat) baby you know the kind of life i lived. I am a gangster, your mom and brother knew. You also knew but you did not know how deep i was in. Yes i sent you to school so that you can defend me when in trouble but i already had Mark on my payroll. Sihle i have killed so many people, families and people who i thought were my friends. Along the years i made enemies. I made the worse in a man that used to be my friend. He is the one who tried to kill me. They caused my accident. I saw them walking away from my car laughing. I called your brother to come immediately. I had to fake my own death to keep you safe. Sihle i hid you from all of my business associates and friends because you are my everything. You are me, my princess and my whole world. I had to disappear so that you could be safe. Now you are no longer safe, i had to show myself to you”

.  
.

By the time he was done i was wailing. I cried because of things that were hidden from me. I cried because he was back. I love Sbu don't get me wrong but my

father occupied 60% of my heart. I was happy he is back, i was happy that my children will meet him but i still needed answers. I cried till i couldn't cry anymore. My father took me in his arms, rocking me. I stayed in his arms.

Me: " Why?" i whispered.

Dad: " Hmmm?"

Me: " Why didn't you tell me?"

Dad: " I wanted to but baby it is so dangerous. I couldn't let you know that part of my world. I had to keep you safe. The less you knew the better"

Me: " But baba..." i said trying to get out of his arms but he tightened his hold.

Dad: " no Nosihle, i know how you are. I couldn't risk it. Baby you need to understand that all i ever did was for you"

Me: " And you two? What do you have to say for yourself?"

Mom: " Baby i am sorry"

Me: " Mom you lied to me. You too bhut Langa. I don't know if i will be able to trust all of you"

Langa: " I am sorry" i just gave him the hand.

Me: " But mom, what did i ever do to you? We used to share everything but things changed. You change, why?"

Mom: " Bheki, Langa please excuse me and my daughter. I need to talk to her"

Dad and Langa walked out but before they did Langa came to me and kissed my forehead, he whispered I love you and followed dad. I shifted from the couch that i was on, had too many cushions and pillows.

Mom: " I know you think i have changed and you are right. For years we tried having kids, your father and i. He always said he wanted a girl since he is from a family of guys only. When your brothers were born you could see that he was happy but you could see he wasn't complete. We had given up on ever getting a daughter but you came. Maaan you came, i saw a whole different person in Bheki. You changed his world, you shook his world. It was as if he was falling in love with

his life partner. Things were so good my baby. They were good until you killed your brother ( my eyes popped)

“Yes baby i know your father killed him when he tried to rape you and you buried him. After that incident you grew closer to your dad. I was very jealous, not because your father gave you all his attention. I was jealous because of you didn’t need me anymore. You no longer wanted me and that hurt.”

.

I watched mom cry it was heart-breaking. I didn’t know i hurt mom like this.

Me: “- Mom i am sorry.”

Mom: “ Its okay baby, i didn’t tell you this to make you feel bad”

Me: “ But mom i hurt you. I was ashamed of what i did with dad. Keeping that secret was bad, i knew you were going to be disappointed”

Mom: “ I was gonna kill him anyways. I didn’t like the way he used to look at you. He was your brother but he was so perverted that he made me sick”

My head was pounding, i couldn’t take anymore of this. I needed my Sbu. His kids were kicking non stop, i wanted my man.

Me: “ i need to call Sbu”

Mom: “ With what? Don’t communicate with him yet”

Me: “ Mom he thinks something happened to me and the kids”

Mom: “ Nosihle please, we will take care of you”

Me: “ What are you hiding from me?”

Mom stood up and i also stood up. I had sharp pain on my head. I needed to vet to the bottom of this. I went outside and found dad with the guys. I went straight to them, dad was laughing at something but when i approached him he stood up and met me halfway.

Me: “ Dad i need to call Sbu”

Dad: “ Not now, maybe later”



Me: “ I need to talk to him now”

Dad: “ Later baby”

Me: “ Now! (I shouted) why won't you let me talk to him?”

Dad: “ Because i can't put you in danger”

Me: “ how is me talking to my fiance putting me in danger? And besides, he has a lot of security i will be safe”

Dad: “ Damn it Nosihle leave it”

Me: “ fine, i will leave”

He tried to grab my hand but i was too fast. I walked away with dad on my heels.

Dad: “ Nosihle stop” i kept walking, took his car keys in the house. He blocked me.

Me: “ Move Bheki”

Dad: “ No, i can't let you leave”

Me: “ Why not?”

Dad: “ Because his father!”

Me: “ What about Samson Dlamini?”

Dad: “ He is the one who tried to kill me”

Insert 42

.

Sbu

.

I was losing my mind every second. I wanted to scream, i wanted to cry but i couldn't. I had to be strong for Sihle and our kids. I kept thinking about the car that she had the accident on, it wasn't badly hurt, just those few dents. Yes she wasn't dead but where was she? I needed to get to her, had to find her. I blamed my father for this, his business dealing put my family in danger. If anything

happens to them i will never forgive him. I had a call come through while driving, i answered.

Me: “ Sbu Dlamini, hello?”

Mom: “ Get home now”

Me: “ Why, what happened?”

Mom: “ Just get home and stop searching for that silly girl”

Me: “ Why should i stop searching for my wife and children?”

Mom: “ she called earlier looking for you but she was with a man. Sounded cosy” i laughed at that, she can’t be serious.

Me: “ Mom please, i don’t have time for games” with that i dropped the call.

I was not about to let my mother ruin my relationship with Nosihle. She would never cheat on me i know. I am sure as i am sure. I turned the car around and drove back home. There was a car following me, i decided to speed up the car also sped up. I stopped and the car also stopped. I got out and went to it. I went by the driver’s door. The window opened and i was given a cell phone. I put it on my ear and it rang.

Sihle: “ hello” her voice sounded like she was crying

Me: “ maZulu”

Sihle: “ Sbu. Sbu. Sbu. Sbu.” She kept calling my name over and over again. She was hysterical. I on the other hand was on knees busy trying to calm her down.

Me: “ Baby i need you to calm down for me”

Sihle: “ Is that really you?”

Me: “ Yes baby it’s me”

Sihle: “ Please and get me”

Me: “ Where are you?” the line went dead.

I charged back to the car, i yanked open the door and started hitting the driver.

Me: “ Where is she?” i kept hitting her until i felt something cold on my neck.

Man 1: “ Let go of him”

Me: “ I ain’t doing shit. I need my woman. Tell me where she is.” I tightened the grip on his neck.

Man 2: “ We don’t know where she is, boss said we should follow you and give you the phone”

I let go of him and walked back to my car. She was in danger, i had to get help. From who though because my father killed her father! I needed help and mom was going to help me. I am sure she knows about her husband’s shady deals. So i had to get her on my side to get Sihle back.

I drove home insanely but i just kept thinking about my woman. When will it be enough though? She has been hurt so many times but she was still standing. I know people think she is now weak but trust me if you were to go through what she has been through you wouldn’t make it. I got home Nina was outside looking rather tipsy and pissed.

Mom: “ I am glad you came back”

Me: “ Mom i need your help. I need to find Sihle”

Mom: “ You don’t need to do anything because that bitch cheated on you”

Me: “ No she didn’t cheat, she has been taken”

Mom: “ Oh please, i heard a man’s voice when she called your phone”

Me: “ Mom you went through my phone?”

Mom: “ I needed clues but it turns out your bitch was cheating”

I roughly grabbed her and walked to the house. She reeked of alcohol busy cursing me out. I walked through the house to dad’s study.

Me: “ You are going to help me find her”

Mom: “ Why would i do something so stupid?”

Me: “ to protect your husband.”

Mom: “ Huh? What are you talking about?”

Me: “ Bheki Zulu”

She tensed and became sober right that moment. Her mouth hung open and she kept stuttering

Me: “ What mom? Cat got your tounge?”

Mom: “ Where did you hear that name?”

Me: “ it doesn’t matter. You just help me get my wife back and i won’t send him to jail”

Mom: “ You wouldn’t...”

Me: “ Try me”

Mom: “ What’s so special about this girl anyways?”

Me: “ Apart from the fact that i love her and she is carrying my children”

Mom: “ how sure are you?”

Me: “ As sure as i am that your husband killed her father”

Mom: “ And who is her father?”

Me: “ Bheki Zulu.”

Dad: “ Please repeat that i didn’t hear you properly”

I turned around and he was standing by the door looking so shocked.

Oh dear, this is a mess,

.

.

its short i know, we'll meet again later. the heat is killing me

Insert 43

.

Sihle

Samson tried to kill my father, Samson is my father in law. Samson Dlamini is my babies grandfather. A lot of things was going through my mind. Like how is this my problem? My father has his beef with people, how exactly is it my problem?

Me: " He tried to kill you?"

Dad: " Yes he did try that"

Me: " Why?"

Dad: "why what?"

Me: " Why did he want to kill you dad?"

Dad: " Nosihle how can you ask me that?"

Me: " Baba this beef is between you and Mr Dlamini. Sbu and I don't have anything to do with it. Please don't involve us"

Dad: " Nosihle, i can't believe you are choosing that boy over me"

Me: " I am not choosing anyone. I am choosing not to get involved."

Dad: " My enemy is your enemy, you know that"

Me: " Says who? Says who? Baba you were dead to me until a few hours ago. Your son hid things from me, your wife neglected me. Sbu was there for me since day one. When your precious Mark landed me in hospital, when i fainted on your funeral. He was there, he has bee there so do not ask me to choose because if i had to choose you wouldn't like my choice"

Dad: " Fine Nosihle, you choose to defy me. It's okay, i am not going to lose my daughter. I sure as hell am not about to lose a chance to meet my grandchildren. I can do one thing though"

he said that walking away from me. I followed him as he was walking up the stairs.

Me: " What are you going to do?"

Dad: " I thought you were leaving"

Me: "Dad don't mess with me please, what are you going to do?"

Dad: "Wouldn't you like to know?" he opened his bedroom, i was breathing heavily because of those massive stairs. "baby you need gym, you are getting fat and un fit"

Me: "dad please, leave my weight alone. What are you going to do?"

He walked to his closet, i was frustrated. I took dad's phone. I took a chance i called Sporo.

Sporo: "Boss"

Me: "Stop the car that you are following and give him the phone" i hung up.

I paced up and down, waiting for Sporo to call. Sporo is another one of dad's lapdogs. He called back a few minutes and i heard Sbu's voice. I broke down instantly.

He tried calming me down, he kept asking me to calm down for the kids. I asked him to come fetch me. As i was about to tell him dad took the phone from me.

Dad: "What the hell Nosihle?"

Me: "dad i need to leave. I need to see Sbu"

He looked at me for a long time before chuckling and shaking his head.

Dad: "What did he feed you?"

Me: "Nothing dad, i love him"

Dad: "Okay baby. I will get 40/40 to drive you to him"

Me: "Tell me what you gonna do dad"

Dad: "listen to me baby girl and listen to me very carefully. If you walk out the door baby it means you are declaring war my love. So baby when you leave, i am going to kill Samson"

Me: "But dad..."

Dad: “ yes baby, i cannot let you choose them over me. I cannot lose you again. I am going to let you go to him, i am not going to stop you but know this baby; i am going to kill Samson and his business associates”

Me: “ Dad please..”

Dad: “ Please what? He tried to kill me, you told me yourself how you were lost when i “died”. You want me to spare him? Do you?”

Me: “ I am sure we can work something out”

Dad chuckled, he does that a lot when he is pissed. He has never raised his voice or hand on me. He has always been my superman and him being here means i was given a second chance but how can i allow him to kill Sbu’s father.

Dad: “ I am going to give you a choice, it’s either i let you go with 40 and i kill Samson or you stay here and never see Sbu again. You choose”

I love my father and i also love Sbu. How was i going to live with the fact that his father might die and i know about it. I could have prevented it? No, i needed to be smart about this.

Me: “ Tell 40 to get the car. He needs to drive me to KwaZulu”

Dad: “ Smart choice, very smart choice” he said smiling. He took his phone and dialled.

Dad: “ Come to our bedroom, your daughter wants to talk to you”

I assumed he was talking to mom. He hung up and called again.

Dad: “ Bring the Range around. I want you to take Sihle back” he hung up and mom entered the room

Dad: “ She has decided to go to him and i told her that i am going to kill Samson”

Mom: “ Bheki, do you have to?”

Dad: “ Please my love. It’s what needs to be done”

Mom: “ this hide and Seek you playing is not attractive anymore”

Dad: " It's not a game. Anyways, i have asked 40 to bring the car around. He us taking Sihle back. I will leave you to talk" he walked out. We sat there quietly with mom.

Mom: " I don't like this baby, i don't like this at all"

Me: " Me too mom"

Mom: " Your father has already started ruining their business. He took their equipment and merchandise worth millions. Why can't he let this go?"

Me: " talk to him, he listens to you" she scoffed

Mom: " i wish. Anyways, enough about that. I want us to talk about you"

Me: "what about me?"

Mom: " You have grown. Choosing your family over everything. I admire that but baby, when this revenge/war starts i want you to come home so that i can protect you"

Me: " mom.."

Mom: " No baby, i need you to promise me."

Me: " i promise mom" right that moment i was bought in to a very warm tight hug. She kept kissing my head telling me she loves me.

Mom: " i love you. Take care of yourself and my grandchildren. I will see you soon"

Me: " I love you mom."

Mom: " i have packed for you, safe travels" she was crying, i nearly changed my mind.

Me: " You must be happy, you have your husband"

Mom: " Sihle your father is full of shit he is my forever, come. Lets go"

We walked out of their room hand in hand. Walked downstairs, dad was on a call. He ended it when he saw us walking down. He came to us, i reached out my hand to him and he just looked at it. Took hold of mom's hand and kissed it.



Dad: “ why are you putting out your hand like a princess?”

Me: “ I thought you were coming to help me out”

Dad: “ woo you may be marrying into royalty but i also have my queen right here, go to your husband Princess Sihle” mom and dad broke into laughter and i sulked. I walked away with dad following me laughing.

Dad: “ Come on princess, don’t be like that”

Me: “Where is 40, i wanna go”

Dad: “ he is outside waiting for you. I respect you want to be with Sbu but i meant it when i said, i will kill Samson”

Me: “ I should hide you being alive from Sbu”

Dad: “ Not really, Samson is going to know i am alive by the time you get to the palace”

Me: “ oh dad, does it have to be like this?”

Dad: “ When the war starts, i am going to come and get you. I don’t want you caught in the middle of this mess. I love you, be safe” he kissed my forehead and walked me out.

We got outside and 40 was already in the car. Dad hugged me one last time and mom too.

Dad: “ I love you, see you soon”

Mom: “ take care of yourself”

I got in the car and dad went to 40s window.

Dad: “ Make sure she gets everything she needs and keep her safe”

40/40: “ Sure thing boss”

40 drove out, i looked back and saw my parents standing there, i couldn’t help but wonder if i am seeing them for the last time.

Insert 44

.

Sbu

.

My father finding out about Sihle being the “enemy’s daughter” was a set back for me because i needed his help locating her and he just walked in before mom and i could work a plan.

Dad: “ Sbusiso what did you just say?”

Me: “ Sihle is Bheki Zulu’s daughter. She...”

Dad: “ How could you Sbusiso?”

Me: “ How could i what baba?”

Dad: “ How could you bring an enemy in my house?”

Me: “ i did not know that Sihle is Bheki Zulu’s daughter. Even if i did know, i am sure that the person who will be more shocked is my pregnant wife. Dad she is carrying my children, how is she going to survive this?”

Dad: “ I am sure she knows, she was just worming herself in my house”

Me: “ Do you have any idea how her father’s death broke her? The way she trusts you? If she finds out dad you will know”

Right then before my father answered i got a call from an unknown number.

Me: “ Hello”

Caller: “ .....” i heard a deep sigh

Me: “ Baby, please talk to me”

Sihle: “ How did you know that it’s me?”

Me: “ our hearts are connected, i felt you”

Sihle: “ Oh erm....(clears throat)

Me: “ Baby where are you? Please tell me i need you to be safe. I need to get you home”

Sihle: " I am on my way back, i will see you in a few hours"

Me: " How are you getting here? Where have you been? Are you okay? I saw the car, who took you?"

I was rumbling, i was also angry that she endured pain

Sihle: " baby, i am fine please. I am coming back. We will talk when i get there"

Me: "okay, take it easy on my kids"

Sihle: " You only care about your babies"

Me: " i love you baby"

Sihle: " bye love"

Me: " excuse me?"

Sihle: " I love you too"

I hung up the call and both my parents were looking at me as if they can't wait for me to finish with the call. I hung up and walked by the window with both my parents following me.

.

Mom: " So?"

Me: " what?"

Mom: " where is that lying cheating bitch?:"

Me: " pardon me mom what did you just say?"

Mom: " she's a lying..."

Dad: " Nina please, we have far important things to do and talk about. Just put your womanly feelings aside so that we can fix this"

Mom: " What's there to fix?"

Dad: " Sihle is our daughter in law, we had her father killed and..."

Me: " Dad, who is we?"

Mom: " Sbusiso please, stop asking about things that don't concern you"

Me: “ You knew mom? You were part of it mom, weren’t you?”

Mom: “ Mmmm...erm....i...i...Sbu”

Me: “ who are you people? You go around killing people?”

Dad: “ He was threatening the business, he was taking over everything and he was slowly worming his way into politics”

Me: “ So?”

Dad: “ Do you have any idea how intelligent that man is? He freaken went to Harvard for his law degree. He graduated top of his class but when he came back home things were tough no jobs at the time and he branched into teaching and...”

Me: “ Dad, you know how petty you sound? You killed him because you are jealous?”

Mom: “ He was taking away our way of life”

Me: “ NO! No! You killed him for your own selfish reasons. You killed him because you can’t handle another person succeeding more than you. You felt threatened”

Mom was crying and dad was pacing up and down. I could see that they were freaked out.

Dad: “ Calm down son, it was not supposed to go like that”

Me: “ How many people have you killed?”

The shocked expression on their faces said it all. My parents were cold hearted killers and they have been doing it for years.

Me: “ Okay listen, i love Sihle and my kids. I am going to tell her about her father’s death...”

A call came through dad’s phone. He picked up and he spoke. A minute later he had this shocked expression on his face and his phone fell down the floor. Mom rushed to him.

Mom: “ What’s going on Sam?”

Dad: “ He...he...he is alive.” The look on dad’s face, he looked shocked and scared.

Mom: " What are you talking about?"

Dad: " He is alive and he will kill us Nina. He said he will make sure of it. He is going to kill us"

Me: " Dad, what are you talking about?"

Dad: " Bheki, he's alive. That was him on the phone"

Mom: " Sbu you better tell your girlfriend not to set foot here or else i will kill her myself" i chuckled

Me: " Mom, you better pray that Sihle forgives you for this because i will leave here with her and you will never see me again"

Dad: " You wouldn't dare"

Me: "try me dad, just try me. Just hope for your sake it doesn't get to that because dad trust me if it comes to a point where i have to choose. I will choose Sihle and our kids. Don't doubt that"

.

I walked out and went up to my room. I was tired so i went and took a shower. I called in food to be delivered, ate and took a nap. I woke up when i felt the bed move, i smelt her before i could see her. I quickly turned around and crushed her to me.

Sihle: " Ouch, don't squeeze too much" that's when i saw her slightly bruised face and i remembered that the car she was in had an accident.

Me: " Baby, what happened? Are you okay?"

Sihle: " i am fine you kids are fine" we hung on to each other for a long time. I pulled back and i kissed her so softly and slowly. Like the usual, she tasted like strawberries and cream. We put so much into the kiss that it had me feeling emotional. We pulled back and looked into each other.

Me: " I have something to tell you"

Sihle: " I have something to tell you" we both at the same time

Me: " You go first"

Sihle: “ No you go”

Me: “ We’ll go together.”

Sihle: “ My father is alive”

Me: “ My father killed your father”

Sihle: “ I know”

Me: “ I know” we looked at each other shocked and we broke into laughter.

Insert 45

.

Sihle

.

We laughed until we had tears in our eyes. We finally stopped after some minutes. We looked at each other, deep in each others eyes and our souls spoke to each other. His eyes danced and we started laughing all over again.

Sbu: “ Why are you laughing?”

Me: “ Why are YOU laughing?” i asked in between laughs

Sbu: “ I am laughing because you are laughing”

Me: “ So am i.” He kept quiet and looked at me. I knew it was coming.

Sbu: “ Where have you been Nosihle?”

Me: “ I am no longer maZulu now?” i tried to lighten up the mood but he just glared at me.

Sbu: “ I asked you a question Nosihle, where have you been?”

Me: “ I was in Durban”

Sbu: “ Hmmm, what were you doing there?”

Me: “ I didn’t go willingly, they took me to my dad’s safe house and...”

Sbu: " I asked you what were you doing there. Not how did you get there, i am still getting to that" i got annoyed because he was pulling his lawyer card on me.

Me: " Don't cross examine me like i am on a stand. I am trying to explain to you but you are bring a dick about it" his eyes got darker.

Sbu: " Watch how you speak to me Nosihle."

Me: "or else...?" he chuckled shaking his head.

Sbu: " You don't want to know"

.

.

He stood up and walked over to the couch. He sat and crossed his legs. He was in a white t-shirt and white joggers, barefoot. He looked freaken gorgeous with his eyes. He looked at me, i stood up and went to him.

Sbu: " Where are you going?"

Me: " I want to sit next to you"

Sbu: " Sit back down to the bed, we need to talk"

Me: " i want to be next to you"

Sbu: " Can you hear me clearly?"

Me: " yes...." i said in a voice that is unsure and faint

Sbu: " Good, sit back down. I cannot concentrate with you next to me. I need so e distance so that i can get some answers from you"

I walked back to the bed and sat down but before i sat i took off my top. I was left with my sports bra and leggings. He took a deep sharp breath. I knew how much he loved my pregnant body.

Sbu: " i need for you to tell me what were you doing in Durban"

Me: " I don't know"

Sbu: " You don't know?"

Me: " Yes, i don't know." He chuckled

Sbu: " Okay, who were you with?"

Me: " I was with my parents. They wanted me to know that dad is alive and...."

Sbu: " Ooh so now you know what you were doing there?" he cut me off before i could finish

Me: " Damn it Sbusiso can i fuckin explain?"

He stood up and charged for me. He separated my legs and got in between them. He kissed me roughly whilst pulling my hair. His hands were all over me. He went down to my legging and slid his hand in my panties. He started rubbing me hard. His lips not leaving mine, kissing me roughly and deeply. I kept moaning, flexing my hips. All of a sudden he pulled away and walked back to the couch.

.

.

Sbu: " Watch how you speak to me." I kept quiet

Me: " Sbu please...."

Sbu: " No my dear love. Speak"

Me: " my father is alive. His goons took me because dad wanted to talk to me and..."

Sbu: " That's another thing. Where did those goons get you from"

I swallowed, he did say that if i were to go out i tell someone or call him but i chose to leave alone.

Me: " They were following me"

Sbu: " Nosihle what did i say to you?"

Me: "You said to contact a driver bef..."

Sbu: " Why didn't you?"

Me: " They were busy" he just laughed



Sbu: “ Too busy to take my wife wherever she wants to go?”

Me: “ Sbu, i’m sorry”

Sbu: “ but baby you said sorry too soon. I am gonna to teach you a few lessons”

Me: “ Sbu our dads tried to kill each other”

Sbu: “ I don’t give a fuck about that. All i care about is you and our babies which you put in danger when you chose to gallivant”

Me: “ I am sorry my love. Please forgive me”

Sbu: “ I did say i will teach you a few lessons. 1 to listen and obey. 2 how to speak to your husband” he walked back to me. Taking off his clothes slowly. By the time he got to me he was stark naked his eyes red, full of lust and anger. I knew right that moment that: I AM FUCKED!!!

Insert 46

.

Sihle

.

He stood there looking at me, damn it he was gorgeous. I stood up and also took off my clothes. I reached out to touch him but he backed away. I stood there looking at him.

Sbu: “ I am going to teach you manners and doing as you are told, you hear baby?”

I nodded

Sbu: “ I am talking Nosihle”

Me: “ Yes Sbu, i hear you”

Sbu: “ good. Now you have made things easier for me but for now i want you to lie on the bed”

I walked back to bed, naked like that. I laid in bed and waited for him to do whatever the hell he wanted to do. He was starting to piss me off. I am all about respecting him but he was now starting to behave like i killed someone.

Sbu: “ You better get that annoyed look on your face because you are making things harder for yourself”

Me: “ Sbu do what you want to do, get it over and done with”

Sbu: “ That’s the shit that’s going to get you into deeper trouble. Your stinking attitude”

Me: “ Oh so you can swear and i can’t?”

Sbu: “ You swear all the time but that’s not the issue here. The issue is you don’t listen my love”

He roughly grabbed me by my legs and pulled me to him. I leaned forward for a kiss but he went for my neck instead. He kissed me down my neck and i tried touching him but he held my hands in his one hand. I tried wiggling my hands out but he held them tight.

Sbu: “ Keep still” he said whilst trailing kisses down my neck

Me: “ please let go of my hands. I want to touch you”

Sbu: “ You want to touch baby?”

Me: “ Yes please Sbu”

Sbu: “ We don’t always get what we want love” he bit my nipple HARD i screamed he sucked on it again soo smoothly. I just knew that he was going to make things hard for me.

He went down to my swollen stomach and planted plenty kisses all over it. He went down to my nuna and he started eating me out. He took his time, i wanted to touch him so badly but my hands were on his hand. He licked and sucked going up down side to side. I wanted to cry.

He sank his teeth on my nub and pulled lightly, i felt myself building up. He pulled back and started again. I was going out of my mind grinding into his face. He pulled back again and looked at me with a smirk.

Sbu: " Sihle why are you so stubborn"

Me: " I am not stubborn. It's just..." he hit my nub with his two fingers it vibrated furiously.

Sbu: " Why can't you do as you are told?"

Me: " I'm sorry. I didn't mean to..." he hit my nub again i was so close i couldn't handle it.

Sbu: " Sihle didn't i give you instructions?"

Me: " You did" i said in a whimper

Sbu: " Why do the opposite?" he hit my nub twice and the dam broke i squirt all over the bed. I shook myself out of his hold and tried holding the squirt but it was so intense that the minute i placed my hand on my nuna it just went more crazy. As soon as that went down he entered me i screamed.

Me: " SBUSISO!!!!!"

Sbu: " Yes my love"

Me: " you are in too deep" and he was balls deep in my nuna.

Sbu: " Seeing that you do not listen, i decided to talk to you this way" he rolled his hip and groaned.

I felt tears building up and they just slid down my face uncontrollably

Me: " I am sorry. I will never disobey again. Please Sbu" i was wailing

Sbu: " Do you know that you could have died, my kids could have died. Nosihle do you know how much i love you?" his voice sounded strained when i looked at him he has tears in his eyes. I tried touching him but he rolled his hips again. My back arched and it felt so painfully good.

Me: " Sbu, i will never disobey you again. I am sorry"

He started pounding me faster and i had another orgasm. They kept coming and coming until i passed out. When i came to i was alone in the bed meaning i fell asleep. I looked around the room and the door opened. Sbu walked in with a tray full of food. I felt shy all of a sudden.

Sbu: " Come eat, my babies are hungry"

I just got out of bed and wore his gown. I walked to the table and ate. When i was full i told him i'm full but he wanted me to feed me more.

Me: " I am full" i stood and walked to the bed. I was wincing in pain, i had virginal cramps from his big guy.

Sbu: " what are we going to do about our parents?"

Me: " Dad said he will kill your father"

Sbu: " I would also kill him if i were your father"

Me: " Sbusiso please, these people are family now. My kids deserve to meet them"

Sbu: " No they don't. Your father and my father have been going on for years and now that they want to kill want to put my children in the middle, forget it"

Me: " But this this will be resolved" Sbu came closed, kissing me and got in between my legs.

Sbu: " Yes it will be but right now i want to be with you" he entered me again, this time gently. We made love for hours and hour until the sun came out.

I was so tired i could hardly open my eyes. I was getting into my sleep when Sbu spoke.

Sbu: " maZulu"

Me: " Mmmmmmmmmmh" i dragged it, i was irritated.

Sbu: " We are getting married in 3 days and all your family should be here, including your father" i sat up so quickly with my eyes popped

Insert 47

.

Sihle

.

I looked at this man next to me laying on his back, his eyes closed and i thought about what he just said. We can't just get married. There is going to be so much chaos with if we get married without sorting out our dad's issue. I had to find a way to delay.

Me: " Sbu, what do you mean we are getting married in 3 days?"

Sbu: " I am tired of this up and down on and off between us. I want to get married before the kids get here"

Me: " That's three months away. We can get married after i give birth"

Sbu: " No maZulu. We are getting married in 3 days"

Me: " But Sbu...."

Sbu: " That's final!!" he shouted

.

I kept quiet and sat there thinking. This was a mess, a big mess and i needed to get out of it soon. He noticed that i am not sleeping yet, he shifted opening his eyes. He made space for me.

Sbu: " Come here"

Me: " No" i folded my arms sulking.

Sbu: " Come on maZulu, is it so bad that i want to marry you?"

Me: " Marrying me is not a problem but marrying me so quickly is the problem"

Sbu: " Why is it a problem and don't tell me about our parents"

Me: " I have something to tell you"

Sbu: " Sounds serious"

Me: " It is serious"

Sbu: " Okay" he sat up and leaned against the headboard. He looked so tired. I was also tired, we hardly slept. I wonder what was reaction going to be like, i mean i have been carrying this with me for so long.

Me: " i am not who you think i am Sbusiso"

Sbu: " and who are you?"

Me: " I had 4 brothers Langa, Smiso, Scelo and Nkanyiso but only Langa, Nka and Smiso are still alive. Scelo is no more. You know that i have always been a daddy's girl."

Sbu: " i only know Langa"

Me: " Yeah well bhut Nkanyiso lives in cape town, Smiso is a teacher he lives in Phoenix and Langa well you know Langa"

Sbu: " What about Scelo?"

Me: " So errm, he errm is no more"

Sbu: " What happened to him?"

Me: " Sbu we can't get married yet there are a few things that i need to fix with my father"

Sbu: " Nosihle what are you hiding from me?"

Me: " Nothing my love i just..." i tried touching him but he backed away.

Sbu: " Don't touch me. Nosihle i want to sleep. If you are not going to talk i would like to sleep please?"

Me: " Okay" i whispered tears running down my face.

He turned around and slept. I was so heart broken. I wanted to tell him about Scelo but i was too scared. I woke up and went to the bathroom to take a shower. I undressed and stepped in, the moment warm water hit my body i lost all balance and i fell. I yelled, realising that i lost balance. I thought that Sbu was going to come in but he didn't. I just cried a lot and i also saw that i was bleeding. I became hysterical shouted for Sbu but he still didn't come. Figured he's not in the bedroom so i stood up. My body aching and i was bleeding uncontrollably. I got out the shower, looked for something to help with the bleeding. Dressed in my gown and went to the bedroom. Only to find Sbu on the phone laughing loudly.

Sbu: " Don't say that Noluthando, i am sure that nigerian of yours takes good care of you"

He eyed me weirdly i just walked in to the closet. I did not want to show him that i am in pain. I dressed up in a short peach maternity dress and took my things. I walked out and he was still on the phone but facing the other way.

.

Sbu: “ You have always been sexy, you know that” he laughed with that. I just took my babies bags and my bag. I walked out banging the door. I walked outside and bumped into Nina.

Q.N: “ Where are you going? Are you okay baby?” she looked panicked.

Me: “ Please take me to the hospital”

Q.N: “ Okay, let me call Sbu”

Me: “ No, please don’t. He hardly slept. Don’t want to disturb him” i felt sharp pain and i screamed.

Q.N: “ Amooooos!!!!” she screamed, Amos came running and he held my side. Nina taking the bags.

Someone brought the car around and they put me in.

Q.N: “ Oh my god you are bleeding. Amos you fucker. Drive!!” she held my hand and kept reassuring me that we will be okay.

We got to the hospital and everyone went crazy. Nina was screaming at everyone to attend to me i actually laughed through my tears.

Q.N: “ I am glad my frustration amuses you baby”

Me: “ they can’t all attend to me” right that moment a handsome Dr came rushing to me.

Q.N: “ Oooh now that is a yummy dish”

Dr: “ your Highness, i am Dr Lawson. I came as soon as i could. What seems to be the problem?”

Q.N: “ This lady right here is my daughter. She’s pregnant and bleeding”

Dr: “ What happened?”

Me: " I was trying to shower and i fell" the pain came back 10 times worse and i became dizzy.

Q.N: " Do something!!!"

Dr: " Take her to the emergency room"

Me: " Mah call Sbu" and it was lights out.

Insert 48

.

Sbu

.

I do not understand why Nosihle is hiding things from me. I know i was an ass but i called my cousin just to make her think that i am talking to Noluthando. I have never nor will i ever have feelings for that woman. Sihle didn't look pleased when she came out of the shower. I also didn't see her when she went out of the room. She was crying in the shower, she does this. She cries and i have to run to her. She can't always get what she wants. I ended the call with Vumile and went to take a shower. When i walked in i had a lot of missed calls from mom. She can wait, she wants to give me a lecture about Sihle. I don't have time so i call up my high school mate Abongwe.

Abongwe: "well well well ass still remembers me huh?" i laugh

Me: " Haha dude please, how are you?"

Abongwe: " Im okay ntwana. You?"

Me: " I am all good my man. All good. I am back home, i wanted to know if you want to meet for drinks say in 20 minutes?"

Abongwe: " What makes you think that i am not busy?"

Me: " Self made millionaire, please. You can spare an hour or 2 for an old friend"

Abongwe: " 20 minutes, Mugg&Bean"



I hung up and got dressed to go out. I went out and noticed that Nina's car is not around. I didn't even go look for Sihle. Will deal with her when i get back. The staff looked rather intense as if something went down but i paid them no mind. I got in dad's R8 and drove out to Phezulu Mall. I got there and parked the car. Went to Mugg&Bean and found Abongwe already seated. He stood up and we shook hands.

Me: " Old friend, if i didn't know better i would think that you missed me so much you couldn't wait to see me"

Abongwe: " Fuck off Dlamini. I had a business meeting. When you calked i was leaving actually" i placed a hand on my heart and looked at him with a pained look

Me: " You break my heart" and we break into laughter.

Abongwe: " So, how have you been?"

Me: " I have been good. Can't complain."

Abongwe: " And how is the family?"

Me: " Family is good" and then he laughed i gave him a confused look "what?"

Abongwe: " You are still the same, i have to dig you"

Me: " What do you mean?" he laughed again.

Abongwe: " So any wife, kids?"

Me: " Fiance and she is pregnant with quadruplets"

Abongwe: " TF nigga your soldiers are boss" i threw my head back and laughed.

Me: " Yeah well what can i say, when you are good you're good"

Abongwe: " Nigga please, so? Who is the lucky lady?"

Me: " Nosihle Zulu, a lawyer that i met when..."

Abongwe: " I also know of a Nosihle Zulu. A lawyer from Durban. Damn beautiful and sexy. Oozes confidence."

Me: " Why aren't you with her?" i knew he was talking about MY Sihle.

Abongwe: “ She turned me down, more than 3 times” i laughed at him hard.

Me: “ Must have been bitter, i never known you to be turned down by a woman”

Abongwe: “ I know. She was the first and last. That’s what made me want her more.”

Me: “ How did you meet?”

Abongwe: “ Luzuko’s divorce, she was handling it” Luzuko is his brother.

Me: “ And you were smitten?”

Abongwe: “ You are enjoying this aren’t you?

I took out my phone and saw missed calls from both my parents now. Jeez can’t they take a hint. I want to be left alone. I paged through my phone and found Sihle’s photo. I turned it around and showed it to him.

Abongwe: “ Where do you know her from?” i passed that photo and showed her the one where we took together recently , her stomach and ring very visible.

Abongwe: “ This is you...” he pointed at my phone and i laughed.

Me: “ This us. Me and my fiance”

Abongwe: “ You lucky dog. How did you meet?”

I laugh and tell him the story. He is in tears from laughing. We order drinks and lunch. My phone hasn’t stopped ringing so i end up switching it off.

Abongwe: “ So why are you home after such a long time?”

Me: “ I found the woman of my dreams and she is carrying little Dlamini’s. I never thought i would ever say this but i am ready to take over from my father.”

Abongwe: “ You have grown dude. Gone is the player, now you are a family man with a hella sexy fiance”

Me: “ Now i know, i am never leaving you alone in a room with her”

Time flew by and it was getting dark so we bid each other farewell. I wasn’t ready to go home yet so i went to a pub just to get a few drinks. I was chilling there

when i saw the palace guards approaching. When i looked closely it was my father, he looked pissed mad. He got to me and punched me.

Me: “ Dad, what the hell?” he punched me again i started to bleed. He was coming for a third punch when i stopped him.

Me: “ What’s your problem?”

Dad: “ Let go of me”

Me: “ Promise not to punch me again”

Dad: “ Okay”

I let him go and asked him what his problem is.

Dad: “ give me my car keys?”

Me: “ Dad, what’s going on?”

Dad: “ keys?”

Me: “ how am i gonna get home?”

Dad: “ I don’t know, just give me my keys i have to be somewhere” i gave him the keys.

Me: “ Tell me what your problem is?”

Dad: “ If Nosihle and my grandkids don’t make it, i will never forgive you” i was so confused.

Me:” What are you talking about?”

Dad: “ had you answered your phone you would have known that she is in hospital since morning. There are complications with the pre....”

Me: “ Wait, why wasn’t i told?”

Dad: “ FUCK YOU” he said that and walked out, left me standing there.

.

Sbu

.

In all the years that i have known my dad, he has never raised a hand on me. Even when i went out, got drunk and smashed his Ferrari in high school. Today he hit me and he was going to do it over and over again if there weren't any people around.

Next thing was me thinking about my kids and woman. I really hated myself and how i fucked up. I was mad yes but i took it too far and behaved like a bitch. If anything happens to my babies(quads and Sihle) i will never forgive myself. I hurried outside and watched dad leave with his car the guards right behind him.

I took out my phone and i had over a hundred missed calls and i just felt like an ass. I was panicking, shaking all over i even dropped my phone. Picked it up and called Abongwe.

Abongwe: " You miss me already?"

Me: " Please help me. Please"

Abongwe: " what is going on?"

Me: " Please come fetch me at Saide's Pub n Grill. I need to get to the hospital"

Abongwe: " Why, what's wrong?"

Me: " I just need to get to the hospital dude. Please"

Abongwe: " Give me 20"

He dropped the call and i stood outside. I tried calling back my mom but she kept rejecting my calls. I also called dad and he also rejected my calls. Tried Sihle, my calls weren't going through. I was pacing up and down. Very frustrated. 15 minutes later Abongwe showed up and i ran to his car.

Me: " Sonina Memorial please" he drove out in full speed.

Abongwe: " What's going on?"

Me: “ Something happened to Sihle and my kids. I don’t know if...” i was rumbling and he stopped me.

Abongwe: “ Woohh dude slow down, just calm down and start from the beginning. What is going on?”

Me: “ I left the house so mad at Sihle today, i was so mad at her this morning that when she screamed in the shower i just thought she was being her dramatic self but she really was in pain and now she is in hospital. My kids”

Abongwe: “ Are you fuckin crazy?”

Me: “ Dude i already had a lecture and punches from my father so please.”

Abongwe: “ I hope for your sake they are okay. I hope they get out okay and leave your stupid sorry ass”

Me: “ The fuck? Nigga mind your own business.”

Abongwe: “ I can mind it now and stop the car for you to get out, walk all the way to the hospital”

Me: “ Just shut up please”

Abongwe: “ You shut up nxh” great! Just great now everyone is mad at me.

.

The rest of the journey was quiet and very tense. I kept trying to call my parents but i couldn’t go through. 20 minutes later i arrived in hospital and i was out before the car parked. I rushed inside the hospital and asked reception for Sihle. Told to wait like the King and Queen in the waiting room.

I walked to the waiting room and my heart was pounding. I got there and i saw dad standing over my mom, she was crying. I made my way to them and tried to touch mom.

Dad: “ Get your filthy hands of my wife” i ignored him and touched mom anyways but she turned around and gave me a fuckin punch on my nose.

Me: “ What the...mom?”

Dad: “ I told you to get your hands off her”

Mom: “ I get that your father will never forgive you if anything happens to Sihle and the kids but as for me, if ANYTHING happens, consider me and you strangers.”

Me: “ But mom i didn’t know..”

Mom: “ She started feeling pain when she was at home. She told me she screamed for you but you were busy with Noluthando. I hope her nigerian damaged pussy is worth you losing your whole family”

.

.

I was about to answer when a white young male Dr approached us. Mom and dad stood up quickly and rushed to him.

Mom: “ Dr, tell me you have something for us? Please?” the doctor took a deep breath.

Dr: “ I’m sorry your highness but there was nothing i could do. I had to....” before the Dr could even finish mom started crying.

Dad: “ What? What the fuck are you trying to say? I told you to do all you can for them”

Dr: “ And i did. I had to perform an emergency C-section. Thank God Mrs Dlamini was in her 7th month. Congratulations King and Queen Dlamini. You are now grandparents to 3 handsome boys and a beautiful princess”

Mom: “ They are okay?”

Dr: “ They are okay, just their lungs haven’t developed well but for prem babies they are strong. We are keeping a close eye on them”

Mom: “ What about the mother?”

Dr: “ They are cleaning her up and they will take her back to her room.”

Mom: “ I want a room that will accommodate her and the kids”

Dr: “ Be in the same room as of now?”

Dr: “ Erm i will...”

Dad: " Make it happen. "

Dr: " I will get on it"

Me: " Dr if i may ask, why did she give birth so early?"

Mom: " As if care"

Me: " Mom please"

Dr: " And you are?"

Dad: " Nobody, don't mind him"

Me: " I'm the father."

Dr: " Oh okay, it was caused by a number of things such as stress, blood pressure and some injuries internally. Was Mrs Dlamini in an accident recently?"

Mom: " Yes, you mean the emergency birth was caused by that?"

Dr: " It triggered it, yes."

Dad: " Damn you Bheki"

Me: " When can we see them?"

Dr: " In the next hour" with that he turned and walked away.

I couldn't believe it. Sihle and the kids were alive. I wasn't here when she gave birth. I wasn't here to meet my guys and my princess. I messed up big time and it was going to take a lot for Sihle and my parents to forgive me.

Where do i begin making up?

I took out my phone and made a phone call. I had to make it.

Bheki: " Bheki Zulu"

Me: " It's Sbu. Please come to kwaZulu, Sonina memorial hospital. Sihle is..."

Bheki: " what's wrong with my baby?"

Me: " Please come, she needs you" i heard her mom speaking in the background and i heard some shuffling.

Bheki: “ I am coming but boy if something happened to my daughter you better start running now because when i get there, i will not hesitate to kill you” he hung up after that.

Oh god, what have i done????

Insert 50

.

Sihle

.

I don't know how long i have been out but all i know is i woke up feeling lighter. I looked around my room i saw Nina asleep next to my bed, next to her was Samson and Sbu was on the far end of the room also asleep. I tried sitting up and felt pain on my lower abdomen. I touched my stomach and my babies were not there. I shook Nina awake.

Me: “ Nina!” everyone in the room jumped. Sbu rushed to me but his father held him back.

Q.N: “ What? Whats wrong?”

Me: “ where are my kids? Are they okay? Where are they?”

Sbu: “ Sihle i...”

Sam: “ shut up boy, she wasn't talking to you”

Me: “ Where are my kids?!!” i tried sitting up but it was very painful. A very good looking white male Dr walked in and rushed to me. I looked again and saw that it's Dr Lawson, the Dr that was here when i was brought in by Nina.

.

Dr: “ What on earth is going on?” he held my hand trying to calm me down

Me: “ Where are my kids?”



Dr: "Your kids are fine. We were just preparing you a bigger room so that you can be in the same room as them."

Me: "Really? They are okay?" i asked with tears in my eyes.

Dr Lawson just smiled, he helped me sit and made adjustments to the bed. Sbu made way to us and cleared his throat.

Sbu: "Excuse me Dr but why are you here touching my wife?" Lawson stepped back.

Dr: "I am sorry. Just came to tell you that the room is ready. Whenever you're ready we can move Mrs Dlamini to the room"

Me: "Excuse me, what? Mrs Dlamini?"

Dr: "Yes you mam. You are..."

Me: "Last time i checked i wasn't married. I am Miss Zulu"

Dr looked at me and smiled.

Dr: "I apologize Miss Zulu" he emphasized on the word MISS

Me: "Sorry Dr Lawson but..."

Dr: "Call me Theo.."

Me: "Erm yes, Theo.. i need to see my kids. Now." He nodded and excused himself saying he will come back in a few minutes to escort us to the room.

Sbu: "Mom, dad can i please talk to Sihle"

Q.N: "Over my dead..."

Me: "Mah it's okay. Please excuse us"

Samson was out the door, flying. Nina just laughed, i gave her a questioning look.

Q.N: "He's rushing to his grandchildren" i just laughed. She walked out and left me with Sbu. The room was quiet. He walked towards me and held my hand. Everything came rushing back. How i was so mad at him. How he made me suffer. Tears just fell and he reached out to wipe them but i moved my head sideways.

Me: "Don't touch me"

Sbu: “ Nosihle i am sorry. I don’t even know where to begin”

Me: “ Don’t then. I don’t want to hear it.”

Sbu: “ I was wrong. I was so wrong and i am sorry baby. I am so sorry.”

Me: “ I don’t want to hear it”

Sbu: “ Baby please” he got closer and i moved away

Me: “ Listen to me and listen to me well. I am done with you. Done with your ass. When the babies and i get discharged, i am moving back home.”

Sbu: “ Please don’t say that. I need you and our kids. Please”

.

Me: “ You didn’t care shit when i needed you. I called for you Sbu but you were busy with Noluthando”

Sbu: “ I wasn’t busy with her, i just wanted to make you jealous”

Me: “ Bad move my friend, i am moving back home”

Sbu: “ Nosihle please. Don’t do this. I beg you please”

Me: “ You don’t deserve a chance and do not beg. It’s not attractive”

Sbu: “ You can’t keep me away from my children baby please, i will do anything”  
tears fell from his eyes.

Me: “ Sbu please, do not make this hard. I love you yes but we nearly lost our kids. Let us go, you can come visit then when...” he just cried shaking his head. I also ended up crying.

Sbu: “ No no no no. Please don’t do this.” He knelt by my bed holding my hand sobbing. I looked at him shaking my head.

Me: “ No, i can’t”

Sbu: “ Baby i will do anything. I promise i will. Just please forgive me. Please don’t leave me. Please”

Me: “ Sbusiso i have given you many chances. Please just let it go”

Sbu: “ One more chance please”

Oh lord this man was sobbing. I just wanted a break from everything. I needed to heal. I lost friends, i gained love, i lost my father, he came back, the person who tried to kill my father is my father in law. I really did need a break from everything. As i was about to answer Sbu, Dr Lawson walked in with a wheelchair.

Dr: “ Miss Zulu, whenever you’re ready” he came by the bed and helped me with getting off the bed and on the chair. Sbu just sat down on the floor and sobbed loudly. I couldn’t help but cry too. Told the Dr to wheel me out leaving Sbu there and tears running uncontrollably in my eyes.

Insert 51

.

Sihle

.

I honestly love Sbu and i plan to be with him the rest of my life but he has to learn not to mess with me. I tried to be submissive but that sh#t don’t work for me. Sne told me that you have to agree with everything a man says but since i started dating Sbu i lost myself. I need to get back to the Sihle that i was before. I need to heal so that i can be a good wife to Sbu and a great mom. Dr Lawson, i mean Theo wheeled me to the room that had my babies in. Nina and Sam were standing by the incubators. Sam was in awe whereas Nina was in tears.

Nina: “ i can’t wait to hold the baby. They are so beautiful”

Me: “ Why don’t you hold them?”

Nina: “ we were waiting for you.”

Me: “ Well they are yours also”

Nina: “ Dr, can she see them?”

Dr: “ Ofcourse” he walked over to the incubators. Sam lifted me to sit in that huge bed. This room looked like a bedroom.

Nina: "Where is Sbusiso?"

I just kept quiet and waited for Theo to give me my babies. It has been a touch 7 months. I have been through a lot and being here right this moment, waiting for my kids feels amazing.

Theo took out one baby and walked over to me. Sam has been following him, he kept peeping over Theo's shoulder. I nearly laughed. Sbu appeared from the doorway. His eyes blood red, I didn't feel sorry hey. He was done messing with me. He walked to where I was sitting as Theo was waiting for the both of us.

Theo: "Here is Baby Dlamini 1" aah my heart just melted. The love I felt right that moment I felt like my heart was going to explode. I took out my boob and Nina stopped me.

Nina: "Whoa Whoooa whoa! What are you doing?"

Me: "Feeding my baby, can I Theo?"

Nina: "Why would you breastfeed?"

Sbu: "That is what we agreed on mom. Sihle wants to feel closer to our kids"

Me: "Yes Nina so Theo, can I?"

Theo: "I'll get a nurse to come help you. If there is nothing else, I'll leave you to it" he walked out of the room with a complaining Nina.

Nina: "Breastfeeding will make your boobs saggy"

Sam: "Yes well some women are naturally gifted so Sihle if you want my grandchildren to be breastfed, go ahead baby"

Me: "I prefer breastfeeding." The nurse walked in.

Nurse: "How is new mom?"

Me: "Overwhelmed" I just cried silently. Sbu held me but I quickly got out of his arms.

Sbu: "What's wrong?" The nurse just laughed and answered

Nurse: "It's only natural that she is emotional. Okay massage your breasts for me. We need to get you feeding"

Me: "Is it going to be enough?"

Nina: "Don't even start my love we will buy formula"

Sbu: "Mom stop it"

Sam: "Let the child be"

I just kept quiet and rubbed my breasts until they were sore. I breastfed my baby and passed to Sbu to burp. All 4 of them. Sam cried each time he held them. I wanted to name them but the Dlamini's said they will be named when they have their welcoming ceremony.

Me: "I was hoping to go back to Durban when we get discharged"

Nina: "Why, I can help you out this side."

Me: "I want to be with mom. I want her"

Nina: "Sbu, talk to your woman please. These kids should stay here. Where they will be well guarded"

Me: "Well Sbu and I are no longer together so..."

Nina: "Wait what?!"

Sbu: "She broke up with me mom"

Nina: "And you just accepted it?" she looked really pissed

Me: "The pain that your son put me through is unbearable so I have had enough"

Nina: "Pain, what pain? You don't know anything about pain so please"

Me: "Nina is Sbu your fiancé?"

Nina: "No he is my sss..." I interrupted her.

Me: "Did he fuck you and got you pregnant?"

Nina: "Now you listen here, I will not tolerate you talking to me like I am your friend"

Sam: "Everybody calm down. I am sure Sihle has reasons and we are going to talk when she gets out of here"

Nina: “ But Sam...”

Sam: “ Not now Nina” she kept quiet and sulked.

Sbu: “ I am giving you time to heal and cool down. After that i am coming for you and i am going to fight with everything that i’ve got”

Me: “ Good luck” he smiled and looked at the baby in my arms. It was the girl, i met her last and man can she eat.

We stayed there for hours taking turns with holding them. 2 hours later i heard commotion outside and seconds later the door burst open.

Dad: “ Dlamini” he looked at Sam with so much rage and disgust.

Sam: “ Zulu”

Dad: “ Please clear the room i want time with my daughter and grandchildren”

Sam: “ Why? They are also my grandchildren”

Dad: “ I will not ask you twice wenanja (you dog)”

Sam: “ what’s up Zulu, you look so tense.” Dad charged for him and mom entered right that moment.

Mom: “ Bheki stop!”

Dad walked slowly to Sam.

Dad: “ Ngisazokuxhaphisa masimbakho ( i am still gonna fuck you up you piece of shit)”

Sam: “ I would like to see you try” dad laughed.

Dad: “ You should have seen when you tried to kill me that i am actually not that easy to get rid of”

Sam: “ I am gonna kill you Zulu”

Dad: “ Go ahead”

They both took out guns and pointed to each other. Oh god, what now?

Insert 52

.

Sihle

.

Really? They just had to this now? With my kids in the same room. Mom and Nina both spoke at the same time.

Mom: " Bheki!"

Nina: "Samson"

I almost laughed because they both jumped, and looked at their wives. My dad's gaze averted to me and his eyes softened like he just remembered that his grandchildren are in the room. Yes, you heard right. Dad only cares about his grandchildren seeing him like this in this room. Me, he doesn't care what i think. Dad has shot countless people in front of me so i wasn't surprised.

Me: " You guys really need to grow up" i said rolling my eyes. They both put away their guns.

Dad: " This isn't over you stupid cow." I laughed " I would call you something worse but my grandbabies are in this room" i laughed louder. So did mom. Nina looked so confused.

Nina: " You are crazy. All of you. Sam. Sbu lets go. Lets leave"

Sbu: " You guys can go, i will stay here with my loves"

Me: " My parents are here now so you can go"

.

Sam: " Nina go, i still want to see my grandchildren. It might be the last time i am seeing them"

Dad: " Yes because you are going to die. I am going to kill"

Sam: " That's getting really boring. Stop acting like a pussy"

Dad: " Nina, start making phone calls. You husband will not see tomorrow."

Me: “ Could you just stop??! “

Mom: “ Nosihle calm down. You know how your blood pressure gets messed up when you are angry”

Me: “ Since when do i have blood pressure mom?”

Dad: “ Baby have you forgotten that you have hypoglycaemia? Most probably reason why you went to early labour”

Sbu: “ No no, that’s where you are wrong Mr Zulu. She went to early labour because of you. It’s your fault”

Mom: “ Oh is it? When you were busy chasing bitches, were you not stressing her?”

Sbu: “ Excuse me?”

Mom: “ You heard me correctly and i was not farting”

Sbu: “ I have never cheated on Nosihle. She knows”

Mom: “ Look at me in the eye and tell me...”

Dad: “ What’s the point? What really is the point because we all know that it is this stupid murderer wanna be who stressed out my daughter. My daughter thought i was dead and now she finds out that this ass here tried to kill me.”

Nina: “ Bheki, don’t you fuckin dare”

Dad: “ Nina, who gave you the right to use my name? Take my name of your filthy mouth”

Nina: “ Filthy mouth is your stinky toes”

Dad: “ Oh really now? You don’t want me spilling shit about Richard now do you?”

Nina’s eyes widened, Sam’s eyes changed to cold filled with rage and Sbu just shook his head looking down.

Mom: “ Bheki please, stop it now”

Sam: “ Talk Bheki, what is this about my wife and Richard?”

Dad: “ Was i talking to you? No, so i don’t answer to you”



I looked around this room and there was so much hate, broken souls and i just couldn't take it anymore i just wailed. Everyone turned to look at me with shocked expression on their face and dad tried to take me in his arms but i pushed him back.

Me: " Its everyone's fault that i nearly lost my children. Dad it's your fault, its your fault that you hid your death from me. Its your fault that a part of me died along with you. Its your fault i am the mess that i am."

Mom: " Baby please. Just calm..."

Me: " It's also your fault mom. Its your fault because you weren't there for me. It's your fault that you knew that he was alive but you watched me break every single day. It's your fault that i had to grow up quickly because all you cared about is shopping and looking good around dad's friends"

Sbu: " Nosihle baby, please calm down."

Me: " It's your fault too Sbu. It's your fault that you made me weak, you made me love you until i couldn't breathe. You made me cry when i saw you with that woman Sbusiso. You had a fiance but you hid that from me. It is your fault that i went to labour and you were busy with your ex while i was in pain"

He also stepped close but i pushed him and looked at his parents. My breathing was insane. I felt a panic attack coming up. I did not care i just wanted to get the message across. The tears wouldn't stop.

Me: " Its your fault bab Sam. You tried to kill my father, the only man i have ever loved at that time. You took him away from me and that hurt"

Me: " Nina it's your fault too. For thinking and believing that i would cheat on your son. Not giving me a chance. I know that you think i am rude and disrespectful but i have a very sharp tongue and i say what i mean and mean what i say. If you want an apology then i am sorry"

I looked around the room and they were all quiet. I was tired, i was broken and it was all their fault and mine as well.

Me: " Could you let me rest, we'll talk later"

Nina: " I'll ask maDiliba to make you some chicken soup"

Me: " I would really like that mah and garlic bread as well"

Nina: " Okay baby"

Mom: " I'll get that for you, we don't want you to die from food poisoning"

Me: " Mom please"

Dad: " Let's give her time to rest" he turned and look at Sam "this isn't over"

With that being said they walked out but Sbu stayed around he was quiet for some time and came to me. He kneeled by the bed, held my hand and laid his head on the bed. He took a deep breath and spoke:

.

Sbu: " I didn't know that's how you felt. I didn't know that i hurt you that badly. MaZulu i could go all day listing things but i never meant to hurt you baby i am sorry. I let you and our kids down i am so sorry" shame poor guy was crying " I just need one more chance, please"

Me: " Sbu we are broken. Me, You, my parents, your parents. We need time to heal. We need time away. I am not saying we won't fix things. We just need time apart" he nodded.

Sbu: " So what happens now?"

Me: " I go back to Durban and try to pick up the pieces"

Sbu: " Can i sing you a song? Just the chorus?" i laughed.

Me: " Yes please"

Sbu: " Close your eyes, go to sleep. Know my love is all around dream in peace when you wake you will know i'm still with you" he had a freakishly beautiful voice i wanted more but he refused.

Sbu: " Next time i sing for you will be on our wedding day"

Me: " Haah! That's long away" he became quiet..

Sbu: " Promise to come back to me"

Me: "Your name is carved in my heart forever"

He kissed my hand tears streaming down my face.

Things were going to work out just fine. Well that's what i thought anyways BOY WAS I WRONG!!

Insert 53

.

Sihle

4 months later

.

I had moved back to Durban with my children, upon arriving i found out that my apartment was too small but Sbu being Sbu he bought a huuge house in Ballito to accommodate me and our kids. He accepted that we need time apart but he also did mention that he isn't letting me go. Poor guy has it bad, he's always here telling me he loves me and i will marry him. Honestly speaking i missed him but i wasn't about to show him that. I wanted him to suffer a little. He made dinners, bought clothes and all the romantic things. Fantastic father to his kids oh and their names are Siziphiwe, Zibusiso, Zipho and the girl being Zinhle. She is the apple of her father's eye. She's adorable. She had a little lung problem the day we got discharged and we had to stay 2 more weeks. The quads were almost 2 months when we left the hospital. Our fathers , still promising each other death. Our mothers fighting over the kids. They carry 2 each just to make each other jealous, it's actually funny.

I haven't seen Sne in a year and i kept calling her with the reply of "i'll see you soon" so i stopped calling. I spent 2 months no talking to bhut Langa. He betrayed me and i don't forgive easily. I still haven't told Sbu about my past. We were chilling outside on this blazing hot day.

Sbu: "When are you going to stop punishing me?"

Me: "For what?"

Sbu: “ MaZulu please? Give me a chance. I promise i’m....” his phone rang in his jean pockets. He took it out and frowned.

Sbu: “ Yes?” he said it coldly it made me wonder who it was.

Caller: “ ....”

Sbu: “ The fuck you are!”

Caller: “ ...”

Sbu: “ fine. We will get proof, today! Bye!” he hung up and banged the table. He picked up the phone and called her back.

Sbu: “ Listen to me and listen carefully Ayanda. You are going to take your filthy ass, you are going to pack your shit, leave and never come back.”

Aaah it’s that bitch Ayanda. I wonder what she wants now. Sbu listened and looked at me. He smiled and pulled me to his lap whilst talking to the phone.

Sbu: “ Ayanda, i may have been drunk but i remember that i did not sleep with you. Thabiso is the one who fucked you, now that you are pregnant with your married cousin’s child you wanna pin that shit on me?”

Ayanda: ...

Sbu: “ Hey hey hey! I will fuck you up. I have my family and don’t fuvk with me because i am going to kill you and that bastard you a carrying” he hung up. He was pissed.

Me: “ You slept with her?” he looked at me and shook his head. He got me off his lap and stood up.

Sbu: “ Are you fucking with me right now?”

Me: “ Answer me”

He looked at me for a long time before sitting down holding my hand.

Sbu: “ MaZulu i love you. I loved you since the day i laid eyes on you. When i saw you, you took away the player in me. You ruined me for any woman out there. I did you wrong yes but i would never cheat on you but baby i am done. It stops here.”

Me: " What do you mean?"

Sbu: " Baby i love you but i am tired. You remind me EVERYDAY how you almost lost the kids because of me. I heard you and i get it. Now its time to give you your wish"

Me: " Meaning?" i was blinking rapidly, close to tears.

Sbu: " I am going to give you your space and leave you alone."

I just cried i couldn't look control the tears anymore they just poured out.

Me: " Sbu" i whispered shaking my head. He quickly pulled me to his lap.

Sbu: " i didn't say we are breaking up. I said i will give you time, i'll stay away until you are ready"

Me: " But..."

Sbu: " ssshhhhh, i love you. Take care of yourself"

He got up and put me on the chair. He walked away and i just cried. I know i said i want him to go away but i didn't mean it. It's been months i know but i didn't mean for things to get out of hand like this.

An hour later i got back into the house and found Sbu with my moms and our kids. I just went past them and walked upstairs. I took a long shower, went out and did my hair. I took out a pair of jeans, a peach sweater and my white all stars. I took my bag and walked downstairs. Sbu was still there. Mom looked at me.

Mom: " Where are you going?"

Me: " Out"

Mom: " Out where?"

Me: " Out, i don't know. Shopping and lunch. Look for my old friends. I don't know mom i just need to get out of here but first let me feed my monkeys"

I sat down and started feeding my kids one by one. Sbu's eyes were onto. I just looked away. After i was done i stood up and walked out.

I drove my car to the Gateway and i shopped. I took a break and sat down. Had lunch at Beluga, i was just sitting there when i saw Sne walking outside with Pelo.

I rushed out and called her. She turned around and the sight shocked me. Pelo looked surprised to see me. I went over and hugged them both.

Me: “ Oh my god babe, i thought i would never see you again”

Sne: “ Yeah....i erm erm i just...”

Pelo: “ What she means to say is she has been busy”

Me: “ But i went to work and they told me you left”

Pelo: “ Well she no longer needs her...”

Me: “ Excuse me Thapelo but was i talking to you?”

Pelo: “ Sne, talk”

Me: “ Oh god, you now need permission to speak. Speak my friend”

Sne: “ Well i erm...oh wow look at the time. Let’s go baby” she looked terrified and the lawyer in me just became alert.

Me: “ Pelo, please excuse us?”

Pelo: “ We need to go. Our daughter is...”

Me: “ Excuse us Thapelo” i said without taking my eyes off Sne. He turned her to him and kissed her lips.

Pelo: “ I’ll see you Sihle”

I didn’t even register that, i just looked at my friend.

Me: “ What has he done to you?”

Sne: “ What are you talking about?”

Me: “ You are not yourself”

Sne: “ Life didn’t stop when you abandoned me. I have to go” she tried to walk away but i held her arm

Me: “ I never abandoned you, i was...”

Sne: “ Actually it’s your fault that i am like this” i chuckled and looked at her

Me: “ How exactly?”

Sne: “ My husband is fuckin obsessed with you. He makes me walk and talk like you. If i don’t he beats the shit out of me. Leave Sihle, go back to the hole you crawled from”

With that she walked away leaving me confused as fuck.

What the hell????!

Insert 54

.

Sne

.

11 months ago

Pelo has changed since learning about his best friend and my best friend. The things he do, i used to know my Thapelo to be sweet and loving but these days he buries himself with work and when i ask him to give just a little time for us he says “ Snesipho i have to work to provide for our family”

That came as a surprise because we both worked and did things equally. Things got worse when he heard that Sbu proposed. I thought he would be happy but he was livid.

He went out that night and came bag with a bag full of clothes and a wig. Afro wig, he called me to our bedroom and made me change into this very skimpy lingerie also told me to put on the wig.

I didn’t want to anger him more so i did it. I walked back to the bedroom.

Pelo: “ You look lovely.”

Me: “ Thank you”

I walked to him and went to stand in front of him. He held my sides, hands running up and down my hips.

Pelo: “ We are going to play a game” he said looking in my eyes, he looked so horny.

Me: “ Oooh I’d love to play”

Pelo: “ We are going to play a game and your name will be Sihle and you will call me master”

I looked at him with a shocked expression in my face. I don’t know if i heard him right but i tried asking him again. He just roughly grabbed my thighs and threw me in the bed. He walked to his closet. Came back with a tie, ropes and handcuffs. He asked me to take off the lingerie, i took it off and i was only left in my shoes. He told me to lay in bed with my legs and hands stretched out. He cuffs my hands and ties my feet. He also covers my eyes and all i see is darkness. I’m breathing really hard, i don’t know but i am very unsettled by this arrangement.

Pelo: “ Sihle”

I keep quiet, this man must be fuckin crazy. He is not about to have sex with me and call me by my best friend.

Me: “ Pelo, why are you calling me Sihle?”

He hits my thighs with something that stings really badly that i scream.

Me: “ You are hurting me”

Pelo: “ And you are disobeying me baby. Let’s try this again. I will call you Sihle and you call me Sir. Are we clear?”

Me: “ Yes” he hits me again i try kicking but i am tied

Pelo: “ Yes who?”

Me: “ Yes sir” i say that with tears rolling down the sides of my face.

I feel him getting on top of me. I think he is gonna just put it in but he didn’t he moved all the way up to my chest.

Pelo: “ Open your mouth”

I did as instructed and he put his dick in my mouth, deep in my mouth that i gagged. He just laughed and kept on doing it over and over again. I was crying, i wanted to eat off his filthy dick.

Pelo: “ Oh Sihle, do me like you do Sbu. Aaah”



That pumped me more. I just wanted to get this over and done with. Next thing i know he came in my mouth and instructed me to swallow which i hate with every fibre of my being.

Pelo: “ Don’t you dare not swallow. If you don’t swallow you are going to be stuck here all night”

I swallowed and i cried silently. He got off me and went to eat me out. He knows that is my favourite thing to do but i guess i lost interest because he thinks i’m Sihle.

He ate me out and i had to pretend to enjoy it so i faked moans and also faked an orgasm. He gets off and he immediately shoves his dick in me harder than usual. Pelo is medium size but today he just got bigger. He humps me while calling me Sihle. I cannot believe this man, i want to see his face as he is fucking me like a mad man. Oh how i hate him. I must have lost track of time because the next thing i knew i was in the bath tub and he was washing me. My hands and ankles were really bruised. He washed me and his eyes were full of guilt plus shame.

That was the first time the obsession that he has with Sihle started to show.

.

The second time was when he came home and i was cooking, wearing a dress. He made me go change and wear this bum short and vest. He said i look more like Sihle with my body exposed, funny thing is Sihle never liked showing her body and she had a freakishly beautiful body but she never showed it.

That night he fucked my brains out and i was used to it. Sometimes he would force himself on me. Sihle tried contacting me but i didn’t want to answer because i would just break down and cry.

The last straw was when he came home and tried to touch me. I told him i am tired and i need to rest. He had taken our daughter to his mom’s house because he felt like we needed time to ourselves. He asked me why i was so tired.

Me: “ I was fucking Sbu the whole day”

A hot slap followed after that. It happened so fast i couldn’t believe it. He hit me again and walked out of the kitchen. I stood there holding my cheeks. I was too

shocked to cry. I continued to cook. Next thing i know was i was being dragged to the other room by my hair. He threw me on the floor.

Pelo: " You want to behave like a bitch. I will treat you like a bitch"

He took off my clothes and fucked me on the floor. He fucked me for good 30 minutes and got off. I thought he was done but he came back with a bottle of lube and turned me around. He applied it on my anus and shoved his dick roughly in.

.

I screamed so loudly, he didn't even give me time to breath. He just fucked me, grunting and calling me Sihle. I just lay there motionless and waited for him to finish what he was doing. He finished and got up. I lay there for good 20 minutes. He came back and lifted me up. He again put me in a warm bathtub. I couldn't stop the tears that night. I just cried and he kept apologising. I just couldn't anymore.

The next morning he woke up and said he has a surprise for me.

Pelo: " Wake up sthandwa sami. I have a lovely day planned for us"

Me: " Yes sir" he looked hurt.

Pelo: " no baby, we'll no longer play those sir games. It's done."

So we went out that day to Gateway, he took me shopping and i was really bored hey. We went to have lunch at Circus Circus. He was looking at his phone when his eyes landed on me filled with rage.

Pelo: " Why the fuck didn't you tell me that Sihle is back?"

Me: " We haven't spoken in ages. I ..."

Pelo: " Shut up you stupid bitch"

He called the waiter and paid for our bill and he walked out. Me following him. As we were walking by Beluga, on our way to Protea Hotel someone called my name. I turned around and it was none other than Sihle herself. She demanded to speak to me alone, after Pelo warned me with his eyes he walked away leaving me with Sihle. She looked so beautiful and so perfect that i instantly felt angry. I lashed out at her and left her standing there.

I got to the hotel room and i found Pelo in bed with handcuffs, ropes and a tie. Taking me back to when it started i just cried.

Me: “ I thought we were done with this”

Pelo: “ That was before i saw Sihle. Seeing you together made me fuckin horny. I imagined myself fucking both of you the same time”

I just broke down.

Me: “ Why are you doing this?”

Pelo: “ Because i want her. I want to fuck her”

Me: “ Let me be. Let me go and you can do as you please”

Pelo: “ So you can go fuck other men? No, you are mine and soon Sihle will also be mine. Now take off your clothes and come here”

That night a part of me died. A part that will never wake up.

Insert 55

.

Sihle

.

To say i was surprised is an understatement, i was beyond shocked and confused. What the hell did she mean that her marriage is falling apart and that he compares her to me?

I lost interest in what i was planning to do and i drove straight home, i got home and i passed Sbu, mom Nina and the kids in the family room. I didn't even greet i just walked pass them. I dispose my bags by my bedroom door. I sat down on the bed and i was really confused. My mind was miles away when i felt a hand touching my shoulder. I turned around at it was Sbu.

Me: “ Oh Hi” i said staring at the wall

Sbu: “ Are you okay?”

Me: " Great. I'm wonderful"

Sbu: " Don't lie to me Nosihle. What happened?"

Me: " Sbu what do you want, i thought you said you'll leave me alone"

Sbu: " You're really stupid to believe that. I..."

Me: " Oh so i'm stupid?" i asked with this silly smile on my face. I was actually happy that he wasn't giving up on me.

.

Sbu: "Yes maZulu, stupid. Give me your hand. Your left hand"

Me: " Why?" the stupid smile just got wider

Sbu: " You'll see" i gave him my hands and he slipped a beautiful diamond ring. Way better than the one before.

Me: " Sbu i..."

Sbu: " Shhhhh, can i speak for a moment?" he put his finger on my lips and i nodded.

Sbu: " I know the last year hasn't been easy on you. I also know that you blame me for the early arrival of our kids but baby, they are okay. They are alive and they are well. I have loved you from the moment i laid my eyes on you and i told myself that i will do everything and anything in my power to make you my wife, because you're the one for me. MaZulu, i am asking you again. With no secrets between us. Begging you to marry me?"

I was tongue tied, i looked at this man and i knew that i didn't wanna be without him.

Me: " I have something to tell you"

Sbu: " Sounds serious"

Me: " It is and i need you to listen up until i finish.

Sbu: " Okay but know this, i love you no matter what and i am not giving you up that easily"

Me: " I had a brother, Scelo. He disappeared when i was doing my 2nd year. I used to live on campus right so one day i went home just to surprise my parents because i had missed them. I got home and no one was there. Lucky for me i called dad and ruined the surprise and told him i'm home and when is he coming home. He said he'll be home in 2 hours so i just chilled, watched a movie. I had taken off my shoes so i was in my jeans and tshirt. Out of nowhere Scelo appeared and he said dad said he should take care of me. I made space for him to come sit next to me. It was in the middle of the movie when he started touching me. Rubbing his hand on my thighs, i tried to get him to stop but he continued. I punched the side of his face and he slapped me. He got on top of me and started to pull my clothes. He took off the jeans, they were by my ankles when i heard a loud BANG!!

Everything went still after that, i felt my bother collapse on top of me. My dad hurried and got him off. I couldn't even cry. We sat the no knowing what to do for a long time until he told me to stand up and get dressed. I helped him put the body in his car. We drove away to some ruins and we buried him. He was never found."

By the time i was done my tshirt was soaked. This was the first time i spoke about it. Dad and i never spoke about it. I just asked him why did he kill him he said he wasn't gonna let him live. He was always going to be a reminder of what almost happened so the best thing to do was make him disappear, kill him.

.

After a long time, Sbu was awfully quiet that i turned and looked at him. He was looking at me with such pity.

Sbu: " I didn't know that you suffered so badly"

Me: " Sbu i killed my brother"

Sbu: " No no no no my love, your father killed your brother. I was going to kill him too"

Me: " But Sbu be a lawyer about this and..."

Sbu: " Nosihle please, the bastard tried to take what belongs to me. I don't care that he was your brother. I would have killed him too"

Me: " So you don't hate me?" i whispered with a new set of tears running down my face.

He came to where i was sitting and cupped my face, he gave me a long baby kiss.

Sbu: " I could never hate you even if i wanted to"

Me: " I will marry you Sbu. Pull stupid shit again and i will leave and not come back"

Sbu: " Understood" he smiled and picked me up spinning me around

Me: " Come, let's go update our mothers but before we go i need to ask you a question"

Sbu: " Mhhhm?"

Me: " Why the new engagement ring?"

Sbu: " I wanted to start afresh, the old one has too painful memories so i just thought we could start again."

Me: " That's sweet. Come"

I was by the door when he pulled me back and locked the door.

Sbu: " They can wait a few hours longer. I want to cherish my wife and show her how much i missed her"

I smiled and he picked me up walking over to the bed.

Sbu: " I love you. Let me show you how much"

He kissed me hungrily and tossed me to the bed me bouncing in it causing him to chuckle.

Sbu: " Oh my god you are such a big baby"

Me: " Your big baby who gave you 4 babies"

Sbu: " See what i mean?"

Me: " What?" all this time we're talking he's taking off our clothes.

Sbu: " Who brings in babies during foreplay?"

Me: " So this is foreplay?"

Sbu: " of course yes" we were left naked.

He ran his finger up my nuna i instantly jumped. He gave me an amused look. It has been a long time since and i missed him. He went down till he was facing my nuna. He took a deep breath inhaling and he mumbled " fuck i missed this" before his tongue made contact. He was eating me out and his hands were all over me. He ate and gave me tony bites. When he felt like i was close he used his 2 fingers and rubbed me furiously. My toes started to curl, he hit my nub twice and the dam broke. I nearly jumped off the bed and he held me down. I was jerking and squirming and he had a satisfied look on his face. I tried to grab his guy but he held my hands shaking his head.

.

Sbu: " I let you do it once but no more baby"

He kissed me whilst grinding his guy against my nuna, i wanted him in me so badly.

He entered and he went still for a minute. Releasing a deep growl. I moved my hips but he held me still. After what seemed like forever he started to move. The more he moved the more his guy expanded. I couldn't handle it anymore i just let go. It felt so good but did Sbu stop NO he continued grinding me. He changed styles and did the scissors one. Oh jesus, he was in deeper than before. We made love for hours till we passed out.

I woke up later on and Sbu wasn't on my side. I went out the bedroom looking for him and i couldn't find him the babies and the moms as well.

I called him asking where he was he said they took the kids out for some air they will be back later. I put the phone down and went to the kitchen. I put on the kettle and then i heard the bell ring.

I went to answer and Pelo was there looking good as always. I let him in.

Me: " Sbu is not here"

Pelo: " I know, i came to see you"

Me: “ Why is Sne alright?” i asked because of the conversation we had when i saw her.

Pelo: “ Yes, she’s great but i’m about to make her happier” i turned and walked towards the kitchen with him following me.

Me: “ Really, how?”

He just kept quiet and we entered the kitchen.

Me: “ I am making tea, would you like some”

Pelo: “ Nope but i would like to get what i came here for?”

Me: “ And that is?” all this time i wasn’t looking at him. My back was turned and i was busy making my tea.

Pelo: “ This”

I felt something hard hitting my head and it was lights out....

Insert 56

.

Sbu

.

I’m glad Sihle finally accepted that we belong together. I love that woman with everything in me and she gave me children, beautiful children. I was happy, all that’s left now is for us to get married. After we made love, wait before that she forgave me and wore my ring again. We made love and she fell asleep. I took a shower and walked downstairs. The grandmoms were chilling with my kids. As soon as they saw me they were on their feet. Anxious to know if Sihle accepted the proposal or not. If they should start planning a wedding or not.

Mom: “And? What did she say?”

Sihle’s mom: “ Did she agree?”



Me: "When did you guys become o mamgobhozi?" i say that with a laugh and i receive 2 smacks at the back of my head.

Mom: "Talk boy, what did she say?"

Me: "We can't talk here. Let's go to the park. Give the kids some air"

They don't even wait for me to finish, they start packing for the kids and it's actually funny because they are so in sync it's like they planned it.

.

We walked outside and got in my custom maid Mercedes. I had it made to accommodate my family, Sihle and our babies. We strapped them in, Zinhle was such an angel where as Siziphiwe was s rascal. I drove out and we agreed on going to gateway because the kids needed clothes. Phsss mom and Sihle's mom wanted to do shopping and they used my kids. We got to gateway and we had the double strollers for them. We put them on and shopping began. I was thinking about my woman the whole time, i knew that she was still sleeping because she would have called me by now.

We did more shopping and 2 hours later we went to eat .mom suggested we go to Chris Saunders park and we did. We chilled there.

Mom: "Fill us in?"

Me: "She agreed and said yes. Mrs Zulu, what happened to your son Scelo?" she looked at me shocked.

Her: "She told you?"

Me: "Yes she told me, why do you look so shocked?"

Her: "Its because she never speaks about it. Never opens up about it"

Me: "She told me she wanted a fresh start."

Nina: "What are you two talking about?"

Sihle's mom: "The story that i told you about."

Nina: "The one about her brother?"

Sihle's mom: "Yes dear" i looked at the two women confused.

Them: “ What?”

Me: “ When are you going back to your husbands?”

Mom: “ When your father stops his obsession about killing Bheki. That’s all he ever talks about and i have had it.” I turned to Sihle’s mom waiting for an answer.

Her: “ When my grandchildren are 21” and they break into laughter, giving each other high five.

Just then my phone rings, putting this huge silly smile on my face.

Me: “ Hello Wife”

Sihle: “ Hello husband, where are you?”

Me: “ The grandmoms and i took the kids out for a walk and some air. We will be back shortly”

Sihle: “ Okay hurry home. I miss my babies”

Me: “ What about me?”

Sihle: “ you’re my big baby”

Me: “ I love you baby see you later” i said chuckling

.

We ended the call and i looked around and thought that i would love to have my wedding here. We stayed for another hour at the park and we started packing getting ready to leave plus it started getting late and cold.

We got in the car and drove home with the 2 ladies talking like best friends. We got home and parked, i noticed the door was opened but i paid no mind to that so i continued unstrapping the babies. Nina was walking ahead, she got in the house and i heard her scream. I rushed inside the house nearly falling with my kids. When i got there, there was so much blood on the floor. I put my kids in the family room. I started looking for my wife, going crazy.

I looked everywhere in the house, kept calling her and there was no sign of her. Mom called me back to the kitchen and gave me a note which read “ YOU WILL NEVER FIND HER, SHE IS NOW MINE”

I went crazy, started smashing things in the house. Mom held me saying that i am scaring my kids.

Sihle's Mom: " Nina we have to call them and let them know"

Mom: " Okay but you call my husband and i will call yours"

They swapped phones and call my dad and Sihle's dad.

They got to my place in minutes, it was as if they were waiting to be called.

Dad: " What the hell happened?"

Me: " We went to the park with the kids, Sihle was asleep. When we came back she was gone and there was blood on the floor"

Bheki: " Someone has signed their death wish"

Dad: " Bheki be serious, we need to find Sihle. We need to come up with a plan to get back our daughter"

Bheki: " I don't need a plan. I need to locate my daughter and bring her home"

Dad: " How the hell are you going to do that?"

Bheki: " The implant that she has always had since she was a child. I will track her using that"

Dad: " You put a tracker in your child's body, who the fuck does that?"

Bheki: " A father who loves his daughter, who will do anything right now to get her back home"

He went over to Sihle's mom who was crying,

Bheki: " I will bring her home"

Me: " I am coming with you"

Bheki: " No, stay. We need you here, to look after everything. We'll be back soon"

He stood up and kissed my kids and his wife.

He stood up and walked to the door.

Bheki: " Are you coming idiot?"

Dad: " Fuck off" he stood up and followed.

The car drove out, leaving me worried if i'll ever see my wife again and if i do, will she be alive?

Insert 57

.

Bheki

.

All this bull that has been going on the last few weeks have been stressful. I met up with Samson because both our wives left us so we had to figure out a way to get them back home. Don't get me wrong, i'm still gonna kill the fucker but right now we needed to work out a plan.

Sam: " We messed up really badly" he said taking a sip of his castle lite.

Me: " We? Speak for yourself because you're the one who tried to kill me"

Sam: " Are we ever gonna get past that?"

Me: " Nah, i wanna shoot you next to your heart. Have a near death experience or die, i don't care"

Sam: "If i could do things differently i would have made sure i killed you to save myself all this headache"

I chuckled shaking my head. I took out my wallet and paid for my drink and stood up.

Sam: " Where are you going?"

Me: " i'm going home"

Sam: " I thought we were working a plan about getting our wives back to their homes"

Me: " I'm not going to sit here and listen to you telling me you should have killed me because..."

Sam: " Oh come on, don't be such a sissy"

Me: " Fine, i'm leaving cheers"

I took my wallet and car keys, walked out of the pub. I was in the parking lot when he called me. I stood by the car waiting for his idiot head.

Sam: " Don't go mfethu, can we talk?"

Me: " About what exactly because as far as i am concerned we have nothing to say to each other"

Sam: "come back and we'll talk"

Me: " Haibo nawe wakhulumisa okwendoda incenga intombi ( you're speaking like a guy begging his girl)

Sam: " Voetsek, you coming or not?"

Me: " Listen here Dlamini, i don't owe you shit. I am only tolerating you for my daughter and grandkids. When i say i will kill you i mean it, it may not be today but if you don't kill me first i will kill you. Trust me"

Sam: " okay just that.."

Me: " What makes things worse is that you're the one who fuckin tried to kill me yet you are behaving like a bitch. Nigga i have tried, i really have tried but now all bets are off"

Sam: " I am sorry"

Me: " Sorry, just sorry"

He went and sat down on the pavement.

Sam: " You weren't supposed to get hurt. We just wanted to scare you"

I just laughed.

Me: " You are wasting my time"

Sam: " Bheki you are independent, you worked hard to get to where you are. You went to varsity because you wanted to not because of your parents. You were a threat and....

Me: " How is that my problem?"

Sam: " Im sorry you nearly died i...

My phone rang immediately, it was my wife.

Me: " Love"

Caller: " Hey it's Nina, you need to get to Sihle's house now.

Me: " Why, what's wrong?"

Nina: " Just get here"

Me: " Damnit Nina, what's going on?"

Nina: " Sihle has been kidnapped"

She hung up after that, i wanted to kill someone right that moment. Sam was still on the call. He hung up and looked at me.

Me: " Someone has started shit they can't handle"

Sam: " Let's go"

I rushed over to my car and Sam got into his. I called 40 on the way to Sihle's place.

40: " Sho boss"

Me: " Get me Sihle's location"

40: " Phone or body"

Me: " Body you idiot and get the guys to meet me at my house in 2 hours"

I dropped the call afterwards, i felt sorry for whoever took her because i was about to kill someone in the most brutal way.

#IT'S SHORT I KNOW, IM TIRED. WILL MAKE IT UP TO YOU

Insert 58

.

Sihle

.

I woke up tied a single couch. My head was pounding. I looked around and i wasn't familiar with the place. I then remembered that Pelo hit me before i fainted. What the hell?

Me: " Heelp!! Somebody help me!"

No one came, i shouted for hours until i got tired. I fell asleep again, i woke up to someone shaking me. I opened my eyes and the devil himself was in front of me.

Me: " What do you want from me?"

Pelo: " You will see my love, all in good time" he got closer and tried to kiss me. I bit him. He got angry and nearly slapper me but he held himself and laughed.

Pelo: " I can see what you're trying to do. It's not gonna work my love. I...."

Me: " Whooa back the fuck up, your love?"

Pelo: " Yes, my love. Why do you think you're here. I have big plans for us baby"

Me: " what big plans?"

Pelo: " Like i said, all in good time. How is your head?"

I kept quiet and looked at him. This guy is crazy, he's crazy to think that i am his love, even more crazier because he took me. Clearly he doesn't know Bheki.

.

.

Me: " Where is your wife?" his face changed.

Pelo: " That bitch was disobeying me so i dealt with her" my eyes popped

Me: " You killed her?"

Pelo: " No no, i can never kill the love of my life"

Me: " What am i doing here then?"

Pelo: “ Could you fuckin stop asking so many questions?!!” He shouted, he didn’t scare me at all. This bitch nigga.

Me: “ Keep your voice down, i have a headache.”

Pelo: “ Just shut up, shut up.”

Me: “ How can you treat someone you love like this?”

Pelo: “ Baby, i have so many plans for us. You will see”

Me: “ I’m feeling cranky, please untie my feet”

Pelo: “ No i like you like this, in that night gown...”

Me: “ Covered in blood right, turns you on?”

Pelo: “ Of course not baby.”

Me: “ Stop calling me that, only Sbu has the right to call me that”

Pelo: “ And you will never see that Sbu again”

Me: “ What makes you so sure?”

Pelo: “ No one is ever going to find you, i made sure of it”

Me: “ What do you mean?”

Pelo: “ Let me go make you food. Soon you’re going to be my wife”

Me: “ It’ll be a very cold day in hell before that happens”

Pelo: “ Well hell better prepare for that cold that because it’s coming sooner than you know”

Just when i was about to talk Sne entered holding a baby. She looked perfectly fine.

Me: “ Sne, oh thank God. Please tell your crazy ass man to untie me”

She completely ignored me and walked to Pelo giving him a kiss.

.

.



Pelo: " You got him?" she nodded and turned to look at me.

Pelo: " Since you're giving me a hard time and being stubborn, i bought something to motivate you"

Me: " What's that?" i looked at him alarmed.

Sne: " Rather ask WHO?" She said that opening up the baby. It was Siziphiwe!!

Me: " Oh my god! Where did you get him?"

Sne: " I snatched him, your family is too focused on you missing that they didn't notice me coming in and snatching him. He's cute shame"

Pelo: " Yes, our son. We gonna keep him in our family"

Me: " You are fuckin crazy Thapelo"

Sne: " Just do as he says and your baby goes home"

Me: " What happened Sne? Why are you doing this?"

Pelo's phone rang and he walked out leaving me with Sne.

Sne: " You took away my happiness Sihle"

Me: " How did i do that Sne because we haven't seen each other in a year"

Sne: " He fuvkin loves you"

Me: " That's not love, that's obsession. Please help me escape"

Sne: " I ain't doing that shit"

Me: " Sne please i..."

Pelo walked in before i could finish.

Pelo: " The pastor is going to be here in 30 minutes. Help her get ready, we have a wedding to attend"

Me: " Are you crazy??!!" i was yelling and Sne took out a gun and pointed it to my son.

Sne: " Shut up bitch or else he dies"

I kept quiet and she untied me. Gave me a white wedding dress to wear. She kept playing with my baby. When i was done i looked at her.

Me: “ If i make it out of here alive, i am going to kill you”

Sne: “ I would like to see you try”

Me: “ I am going to cut your throat and feed you tongue to the dogs you piece of shit”

She punched me and i tasted blood. We got up and left the room. This place looked like a resort and there was no one there. Just 4 or 5 security guards. We walked into this hall, Sne walking in with my baby and music started to play. I was walking behind her. When we were in the middle of the room gunshots went out. I knew that moment that my father had come for me. I looked at Sne and Pelo who had shocked expressions on their faces.

Me: “ You don’t know what you have done”

Insert 59

.

Sne

.

I know you’re probably wondering why i am taking Pelo’s side and agreeing to this madness, truth is i need Sihle here so that she can help me get out of this hell hole. That morning Pelo left saying he has a surprise for me. He left the whole day, i cooked, cleaned and waited. Next thing i know was that he sent me gps coordinates to this place telling me to go there. I was about to leave when a call came through.

Me: Hey babe

Pelo: love go to Musgrave, the bridal shop where you got you dress. There is a lady there she will give you something, drive straight here afterwards.

Me: What’s that?

Pelo: " Don't question me woman. Just do as i say"

Me: " Okay i'm sorry"

He hung up, i couldn't help but wonder what i'm going to find there. I drove to Musgrave, got there and parked outside. I went inside the shop and the manager saw me and quickly made way to me. Her name is Lindsay.

.

Lindsay: " Hello. It's so good to see you again. How have you been?"

Me: " I have been okay. How are you? How is your family?"

Lindsay: " They are good. Join me for a cup of tea?"

I can never say no to tea, i may drink wine and beer but i can never say no to tea. Whether it's hot, whether its cold.

Me: " I would love to"

She led the way to her office which had a nice couch. She went out and came back a few minutes later followed by her shop assistant.

Lindsay: " So, renewing vows again?"

Me: " What ?we did that not so long."

Lindsay: " Oh so a friend is getting married?"

Me: " Not that i know of, why?"

Lind: " pardon me, i thought the wedding dress belongs to someone you know"

Sne: " What wedding dress?"

Lindsay: " The one that your husband said i should give to you"

I got a bit excited thinking he wanted to surprise me with a mini wedding, we have been going through some tough times so this was probably his way of making it up to me.

Me: " He's probably surprising you"

Me: " Maybe"

We continued drinking our tea, talking and laughing. It was actually amazing, i had missed the company of a lady to speak about everything and anything. We lost track of time, Pelo called me whilst we were still laughing.

Me: “ Hey love”

Pelo: “ Sinesipho, what the fuck?? You were supposed to be here 2 hours ago. Where the fuck are you?” he shouted.

Me: “ Sorry babe, we lost track of time”

Pelo: “ Who the fuck is we?”

Me: Calm down, it’s just me and Lindsay. We...”

Pelo: “ I really don’t care. Get here fast”

He hung up, Lindsay looked at me worried.

Lindsay: “ I’m sorry Sne. I hope i didn’t get you into trouble”

Me: “ It’s okay, could you give me the parcel please”

Lindsay: “ Oh Zee already took it to the car”

I stood up and hugged her. We hugged for a long time, i wanted to cry. I really missed Sihle.

Lindsay: “ call me if you need anything, anytime”

Me: “ I will, bye”

.

I took my bag and walked out. On the way to the place where Pelo said i should be my stomach was in knots. I drove until there were no more houses, i was getting worried until i took a turn. I drove about 10 minutes and i came across this beautiful house/lodge. It was breath taking. I was having doubts about it until the gps said i have reached my destination. I got to the gate and there was this shady looking guy, he opened the gate for me. I drove in, the place was awfully quiet. It was deserted. I drove until i got to the parking lot, another big shady looking guy opened my door.

Him: “ This way mam, your husband said i should bring you this side”

Me: " I have some things i need to get from the boot. Go, i will..."

Him: " Don't worry. I will bring them in. Come"

I walked with him, the place was refreshing, i found myself smiling because Pelo was being extra sweet. I walked in and we walked straight to the patio on the other side. I saw him, his back facing me. The guy left me there and i approached him. He looked handsome with his olive chinos, Navy loafers and a white crisp shirt. He turned around and smiled at me. His smile was contagious so i also smiled. He stretched out his hand to me and i walked to him.

Me: " I'm sorry. I lost track of time and...."

Pelo: " Don't worry my love. That's long forgotten"

I smiled and fell inlove with my husband all over again. I know he hurt me but everyone makes mistakes, he's not perfect but he is mine.

Pelo: " Have i told you how much i love you?"

Me: " Not lately"

He looked down looking ashamed, he looked up at me his eyes had tears.

Pelo: " I'm sorry my love. I really love you and i'm grateful to God that he blessed me with you and our daughter. Tonight i am going to show you what you mean to me"

I shifted uncomfortably with a tight smile on my face.

Pelo: " I'm not gonna hurt you" he looked pained. I immediately felt bad.

Me: " Thank you baby, i appreciate all of this" he kissed my hand.

We continued eating, talking about this and that laughing. It was starting to get chilly. He stood up and said we should go to bed. We went inside, upstairs to the bedroom. When i opened i was welcomed by this lovely decorated room. It had candles and rose petals everywhere.

.

Me: " Wow baby, it's beautiful" i was crying.

Pelo: " Ssshhhh don't cry. I love you and i'm sorry"

He kissed me, taking off my clothes. We made love the whole night, things were so perfect. I woke up the next day and he was looking at me with a smile on his face.

Pelo: " Come, let's go shower. We have a big day ahead of us"

We took a shower, making love once more. We ate breakfast while having light conversation. He stood up and took my hand.

He led me back upstairs but instead of going to our bedroom he went to this other room. Took out a key and opened. I got the shock of my life. There was Sihle tied to a single couch, she looked bloody.

Me: " Pelo, what have you done??!"

Pelo: " Today, she is going to be my wife"

Me: " the dress, was it for her? I thought it was mine"

Pelo: " How many times must i marry you?" he shouted. I wanted to go to Sihle but he stopped me.

Pelo: " I have a task for you. I want you to go to Sihle's place and steal one baby. That way she will marry me to save her baby"

Me: " Are you out of your mind??"

Pelo: " If you don't want her to die, you will do as i say. Now GO!"

He pushed me out the door. I was crying by then, the hate i had for Thapelo that moment. I knew then i had to go get the baby because in a matter of a few days they were going to find us, Bheki was going to come for his daughter and he was going to kill him.

I didn't take the baby to put him in harm's way. I took him because i knew they will come for them. They were my last hope of breaking free from Pelo.

Insert 60

.

Sihle

.

To say i was relieved was an understatement, imagine if there wasn't any commotion i would be marrying this psycho Pelo. He looked panicked because he kept us in a corner in that room, me Sne and Sizi. The "pastor" was also there his eyes all out. The guns wouldn't stop.

Pelo: " You stay here and look after these bitches" he said pointing at this pastor guy.

Pastor: " Yes sir"

Pelo took out a gun and walked to window.

Pelo: " Fuuuuck!!!" he said getting away from the window pacing up and down.

Sne: " What? What's going on?"

Pelo: " Her fuckin father and sbu's father are outside with a fuckin army"

You should have seen the smile on my face, polo saw it because he charged for me but Sne stepped in front of me.

Sne: " It's over Thapelo. Let us go and run away"

Pelo: " No! I am not going to run. I am going to stay here and marry Sihle"

Sne: " You know that's madness. If you continue with this you won't make it out here alive"

All this time i am looking at the confused as fuck. What's really going on? I thought Sne was also in on this stupid plan.

.

.

Pelo: " You're enjoying this, aren't you? You wanted to escape and now you found a way to get away from me?"

Sne: " Baby that's not true. Take me okay? Take me and let Sihle go with the baby"

Pelo: “ No! I knew that you didn’t love me. So when you went to get the child you told them where we are” he said walking slowly to Sne.

Sne: “ No,i didn’t. Sihle and I, we...”

The gunshots were getting closer.

Pelo: “ Stay here, i’ll be back”

He walked to the door, he looked scared.

Pelo: “ You, come guard the door and leave those 2 there.

Poor guy rushed to the door, Pelo opened the door and went out. As soon as he went out Sne gave me Sizi.

Sne: “ I am so sorry. I’m sorry”

Me: “ We’ll talk about this later. We need to get out of here”

Sne: “ I really hope he dies. I hope your father feeds him crushed bottles. I hope...i hope..”

She just broke down and cried. My own baby was also crying, he was probably hungry. Thank god for mother nature because i breastfed him. Sne kept saying she hopes Pelo dies.

Me: “ Come here” she quickly crawled to me and put her head on my chest.

Me: “ why didn’t tell me?”

Sne: “ And say what Sihle? That my husband abuses me, he rapes and hits me. Ties me up for days without giving me food. Makes me speaks and dresses like you?”

Me: “ My God! I didn’t realise it was that bad”

Sne: “ I wanted to tell you. We lost dad Sihle. Mom didn’t take it well and you were a mess”

Me: “ Sne you are my sister. Before you married Pelo you were Sinesipho Zulu”

Yes, my parents adopted her when we were in Varsity. She is more than a friend, she is my sister.



Sne: " I know but..."

Me: " No but, dad's passing also affected you Sne. You are as much his daughter as i also am."

Sne: " Sihle i should have told you. When dad gave me away, he told me how proud he was. The thought of going back home with a child was shameful"

.

.

Me: " Fuck you"

Sne: " What?"

Me: " Fuck you. Sne you are my sister. You should have came to me"

Sne: " I was ashamed. I was..."

Me: " Save it! You were selfish. You..."

Sne: " No, stop. You are being selfish. You weren't the one abused, i was. This shit damaged me, not you. I'm still gonna get an earful from mom"

Me: " I hope she beats your big behind."

The guns got quiet, all this time we were distracted. Suddenly we got scared, even the guy guarding the door ran to where we were.

Guy: " I am sorry miss. I was just trying to get some money"

Sne: " Shut up you stupid fuck and go see what's going on"

He stood up and walked to the door. In the middle of the room the door opened and 40/40 walked in. You don't know how happy i was to see him.

Me: " 40!"

Sne: " 40!"

We both said at the same time. He punched the guy and he fell.

40: " Come, we have to get out of here"

Sne: " Where is dad?"

40: " That's cold, why not ask about your husband"

Sne: " Please tell me he's dead?"

40: " Come"

He took Sizi and led us out the room. The sight for Sne was disturbing, for me i just saw lifeless bodies but what disturbed me the most was my dad kneeling next to Samson, he was laying there not moving. I rushed to them and he wasn't moving.

Dad: " Wake up! Wake up you bastard, i haven't killed you yet!"

Me: " Dad..."

Sne: " What happened?"

40: " Boss, he's gone. He's..."

Dad: " Don't fuck with me 40/40. He has to wake up. What the fuck am i going to say to Nina?"

40: " Pelo killed him. Not you"

Me: " where is he?" they didn't answer. Sne was hysterical.

Dad: " Take them home Thobani"

Without asking any more questions, we went to the car.

I don't know what i'm going to say to Sbu or Nina. How am i gonna look at them and tell them that: Samson Dlamini is dead.....

Insert 61

.

Sbu

.

I was going out of my mind with worry. I really needed to know if my woman and kid is okay. I did get confirmation that Sizi is with Sihle.

I knew that Bheki is a gangster but the fact that he had a tracker planted in Sihle's head when she was a child is fuckin scary. Who does that? I'd understand any parts of the body but head? Nah fam, that's messed up. They had been gone for hours and there haven't been no phone calls or messages. I needed to know what's going on. A call came through, a number unknown.

Me: " Sbu hello.."

Caller: " Hey" that right there brought me to my knees. Oh God! The relief, the love i felt for her was out of this world.

Me: " Baby" i whispered.

Sihle: " I'm okay. We're okay"

Me: " Where are you?"

Sihle: " On our way home"

Me: " What happened? Who took you?"

Sihle: " We'll talk when i get home."

Me: " Where is my son?"

Sihle: " Here in my arms."

Me: " That's all that matters. I love you. I love you so much"

Sihle: " we'll talk when we get home. Bye" she hung up after that.

.

.

That's weird, normally i'm the one who hangs up first because she talks too much but i think she's tired and emotional. I rush upstairs to where mom and Sihle's mom are at together with my kids. After they took Sihle and Sizi the security detail has been insane. I keep forgetting that we are royalty so a prince and future queen were kidnapped.

Me: " They are on their way"

Mom: " Who?" they are on their feet before i can blink

Sihle's mom: "Where are they?"

Mom: "How are they?"

Me: "Whoa, wait i can only answer one question at a time"

Mom: "Who is on their way?"

Me: "All i know is that Sihle and Sizi are safe"

Mom: "Oh thank god"

Sihle's mom: "What about our husbands?"

Me: "I'm sure they are fine"

Mom: "Yeah, i'm sure they are good"

The rest of the day went okay, the guys were irritating because they followed me everywhere i went. It was 4 hours later when i heard cars pulling up. I rushed to the door and i saw them. Sihle was wearing a wedding dress, huh? I also saw Sne and she looked drained. Another car pulled up and Bheki got out with 40/40. Another big black car pulled out but only a guard came out. Sihle looked at me and she froze when she saw me. Everyone was being weird so i rushed to her. Took Sizi from her and kissed her senseless.

Me: "Baby, are you okay and what the hell are you wearing?"

Bheki: "Let's go inside, we have to talk" o...k...ay

We all walked to the house and our moms came rushing out. They hugged Sihle and Sne.

Mom: "Sihle, where have you been?"

Sihle's mom: "Baby, are you okay?"

Bheki: "Let's sit down"

.

.

Okay, what the hell is going on and where is my dad?

Bheki: " So someone took Sihle and Sizi yesterday. We wouldn't have found them had it not been for the tracker in Sihle's head. So..."

Sihle: " Wait, what? You have a tracker installed in my fuckin head?"

Bheki: " i had to baby, i had to keep you safe. I have to always know where you are because i would die if you were to disappear like you...."

Sihle: " That doesn't give you the right to plant shit in my head"

Sihle's mom: " Please. Stop it, we'll talk about this later. Bheki, continue?"

Bheki: " As i was saying before i was rudely interrupted, The guy that had Sihle had a lot of guys guarding the place. We had to go in before it was too late. We had been planning how we're going in when guns started going off. Sam went the other way and started taking people down. We managed to kill everyone outside. I got to one of the guards that was badly injured and asked him where my baby was. Sam went ahead and went inside alone. A gunshot went out and 40/40 rushed in. I was right behind him when....when...." his voice was breaking.

Mom: " When what?"

Sihle's mom: " What happenec Bheki?"

Bheki: " I'm sorry Nina. I'm so sorry, i tried but it was too late"

Mom stood up, her eyes all out. Call me slow but i don't understand why Bheki is apologizing.

Mom: " What are you trying to say Bheki?"

Bheki: " Sam, he shot Sam. He shot him in the head"

Everything just went still. Mom's cry just went out the house it pierced right through my heart. I wanted to kill someone, i wanted. It can't be that my father is gone.

Mom: " You killed him. You wanted him dead and you killed him"

Bheki: " I wanted him dead but why the fuck would i kill him in the middle of us rescuing my daughter and grandson?"

Me: " Where is he?"

Bheki: "Where is who?"

Me: "My father, where is he?"

Bheki: "He's in the car outside"

.

.

Mom and Sihle's mom rushed outside with Bheki right behind them. Sne and Sihle were just sitting there. Sihle looked pissed and angry. Sne was an emotional wreck. I got up and walked to the door.

Me: "Who did this?"

Sne: "Huh?"

Me: "You heard me but let me repeat for you: Who kidnapped my wife and son and also killed my father?"

Sne: "I'm sorry Sbu. Im really sorry"

Me: "I don't want your fuckin sorry. WHO KILLED HIM?"

Sne: "Thapelo" my freaken ears were deceiving me.

Me: "Which Thapelo?"

Sne: "My husband?"

Me: "Why would he do that?" she kept quiet. "ANSWER ME!" she jumped. Sihle was just quiet and zoned out.

Sne: "He was obsessed with Sihle. Your dad got there in time, he was gonna force her to marry him"

The wind just left my body, i didn't know how and what to feel. I wanted to get my hands on him.

Me: "Where is he?"

Sihle: "Why do you wanna know?"

Me: "I wanna kill him"

Sihle: “ Leave him to me. He’s mine to deal with”

Me: “ Sihle killed my...”

Sihle: “ I SAID HE IS MINE TO DEAL WITH” she shouted and walked upstairs, leaving me pissed as ever.

Insert 62

.

Sihle

.

I know some of you think that Sam it’s a prank, he’ll wake up later but he really is dead. Pelo shot him in the head and their family doctor confirmed it. We left for KwaZulu that day with Sbusiso no talking to me but making sure that i am comfortable and have everything i need. My dad was shattered shame, Sbu wasn’t showing any emotions and Nina cried till she fainted when she saw and touched her husband. The ride to kwazulu was very long because we were escorted by lots of police vans and we also had Sam’s body in the car that was in front of us. My babies were restless, they must have felt that there is something going on. My parents decided to stay behind to let “family” process all this.

Nina: “ Sihle, tell me what really happened baby? I won’t get mad. I know you’re trying to protect your father. Just tell me the truth” she was crying silently.

Me: “ Pelo shot bab Sam”

Nina: “ Were you there? Did you see him?”

Me: “ I didn’t see him but...”

Nina: “ He killed him then.”

I just kept quiet because i wasn’t in the mood for arguing but Sbu just couldn’t.

Sbu: “ So mom, seeing now you have beef with my wife’s father you gonna give her attitude?”

Nina: “ First of all she’s not your wife. Secondly i can feel whatever shit i want to feel”

Me: “ Sbu please”

Sbu: “ Please what maZulu, you are my wife. My mom isn’t supposed to be like this. You went through a lot as well...”

Nina: “ You should have just died”

.

.

My heart raced to 1000 beats per minute, in all my life i have never wanted to slap someone as much as i wanted to slap Nina but i kept calm. I let Sbu do the talking.

Sbu: “ Mom i understand you just lost your husband but insulting my fiance isn’t gonna help you so please ease up a bit”

Nina: “ You are picking her side over mine?”

Sbu: “ There are no sides mom.”

Nina: “ You are choosing her”

Sbu: “ Mom, let’s not do this right now.”

Nina: “ Why the fuck can’t we do this right now?”

Sbu: “ Because you’re hurting and i don’t want to hurt you even more” i gasped.

Me: “ Sbusiso...”

He just held my hand and gave it a squeeze. Nina just continued to cry. Sne called me when we were on our way.

Me: “ Hello”

Sne: “ Erm, Sihle i am sorry for everything. I am sorry for...”

Me: “ Not now. We’ll talk later”

Sne: “ Sihle please, you’re not answering my texts please talk to me”



Me: " Oh so now you wanna talk, we wouldn't be here had you talked to me so please...."

Sbu: " Who is that?" i mouthed Sne and he took the phone from me.

Sbu: " Don't set foot here, don't come near my family, delete my wife's number. Leave us the fuck alone" i snatched the phone and Sne was crying.

Me: " We'll talk later" i hung up

Nina: " Who is that?"

Me: " My sister Sne"

Nina: " That bitch, what does she want?"

Me: " She called my phone so that is for me to decide"

Nina: " Hey wena, she should stay away"

I kept quiet and Sbu snaked his arms around me.

.

.

Sbu: " I'm not saying its a good thing but i miss my rude wife"

Me: " I am tired babe. It's been a long 2 trying days."

Sbu: " You are so strong baby. You survived the hardest time and you're still standing"

Me: " I thought you're mad at me"

Sbu: " Of course i'm mad. Pissed mad, that's why i'm gonna fuck the shot out of you when we get home" he whispered

Me: " Sbu, you can't do that babe. You have to respect your father"

Sbu: " nah, dad was fucking mom the night you disappeared and she was damn loud!"

Me: " Babe please"

Sbu: " Don't worry love. Will deal with you later. People are gonna be asking you tomorrow why you can't walk properly"

Me: " Jesus babe"

The cars came to a stop and sirens started going off. Nina just wailed. I knew that moment that we were home. Sbu stepped out and helped me out. Nina was helped out by a guard. Sbu went and took the children out. I took 2 he also took 2.

The servants of the palace were kneeling outside as we waited for the guards to take out Sam's body. Right that moment Sbu just broke down and went to his knees with my kids. The also started to cry. I put them in their car seats and made sure they are okay. Their care takers came and took them in. I went to my husband and held him in my arms. Oh jesus he cried so hard making it hard for me not to cry as well. After such a long time of that emotional stuff we went inside and there already was a mattress in. Nina went to sit down calling me to her.

Nina: " I'm sorry baby"

Me: " No mah i understand"

Nina: " No baby, i need you now more than ever"

Me: " I'm right here" i hugged her.

Right then a beautiful lady walked in with Noluthando and her father.

Nina: " What are you doing here?"

Lady: " My daughter is your son's wife so she has to be her. Young girl get away from there"

Nina: " Phindile, leave my house with that trash you call a daughter"

Richard: " She is here as a Dlamini wife to help you through this..."

Nina: " I have Sihle right here and..."

Phindile: " you mean the thug's daughter?"

Nina: " As if your husband is any better now take that trash and get the fuck out of my house"

Sbu just stood there smiling and me, i was too embarrassed for these people to speak.

Insert 63

.

Sihle

.

To say that the days following were easy i'd be lying. I ended up having 6 kids, my babies Nina and Sbu. Sbu even got angry that i don't comfort him as much as i comfort his mom hehehe. The night we got here i was suppose to sleep on the mattress with Nina but Sbu said i'm sleeping with him and our kids. He took the kids to their nannies, he came and fucked me senseless. I woke up the next morning i could barely stand. Three days later was Samson's funeral. Nina still couldn't believe he was gone, she went as far as putting her finger in the bullet hole in Sam's head.

The whole village was affected. We had about hundreds of people coming in to give prayers. We also has lots of reporters and they were annoying. Noluthando was still lurking around and Sbu was pissed about it.

The day of the funeral, i woke up and got an outfit ready for Sbu but he said it's taken care of. He seemed distant and i understood so i decided to give him space but he held my arm as i was walking out.

Sbu: " I'm sorry my love, it's just..."

Me: " Baby, i understand. No need to apologise"

Sbu: " I need you by my side today. I don't care about..."

Me: " Sbusiso i understand you need me but babe i can't go with you to the King's grave. You know very well it's not allowed"

Sbu: " Please don't tell me bullshit. I..."

Me: " I'll be here when you get back, go bury your father"

Sbu: " Get out." I looked at him shocked

Me: " Huh?"

Sbu: " I didn't fart, get out i need to get dressed"

Me: " Why are you being rude?"

Sbu: " you think i am going to beg you sorry ass? I don't beg"

Me: " I'm going to go before things get out of hand"

Sbu: " That's what you're good at. Makes me wonder if Pelo really kidnapped you" i gasped

Me: " Sbusiso.." i whispered with tears rolling down my face.

Sbu: " Please Nosihle, i have to get dressed. Leave"

I wiped my tears and gathered my things together with the quads clothes. Sbu was just standing there looking at me his face expressionless. I walked up to the door and what he said next shattered my whole heart and soul.

Sbu: " Call Noluthando for me, the real Dlamini wife to help me get dressed"

The way i was fuming i smelt blood, i don't know who i wanted to kill first Sbu or Pelo. I rushed to Nina's chamber and i found her curled up in her bed with Sam's shirt. It was heart breaking. I took off my shoes and quickly pulled her in my arms.

Nina: " How....how....how.....am.....i...."

Me: " Shhhhhh, i'm here. I'm right here"

Nina: " I miss him"

Me: " I know you do, i'm sorry"

Nina: " Sihle i have to tell you something"

Me: " Okay but let me get you something to eat first"

Nina: " I'm not hungry" she had fresh tears. I held her hand and kissed it.

Me: “ Mah i really wasn’t asking you” i stood up and went to the door.

Nina: “ MaZulu?”

Me: “ Yebo Mah?”

Nina: “ You look beautiful. Like a true royal queen” i blushed

I was wearing a tight black long sleeve dress that was below the knees. I accessorised with my beadworks. I toed my hair with a tribal red, yellow and blue head wrap with my Aldo cream pumps. I also took another head wrap and wrapped it around my waist as “umhezo”

.

.

Me: “ Thanks mom”

I went out to the kitchen, i found it hectic busy with the catering people there. I went and made breakfast for Nina from scratch. This good looking chef came to me.

Chef: “ Mrs Dlamini you should have told me to make you breakfast” i just smiled.

Me: “ It’s not for me, it’s for the queen. I...”

Chef: “ I made breakfast for the queen. It’s in the warmer. I can go...”

Me: “ She likes it freshly made and it’s Zulu. Miss Sihle Zulu”

Chef: “Pardon me miss Zulu. I just thought....” i raised an eyebrow

Chef: “ Never mind, my name is Zanokuhle Msomi, head chef”

Me: “ Mangamahle” jeez the guy blushed like a girl. We gave each other a handshake

Sbu: “ When you’re done ogling my wife please kindly let go of her hand”

Zano quickly let go of my hand like he was burnt.

Zano: “ I’m sorry Mr Dlamini but i was trying to help miss Zulu to....”

Sbu: “ Miss Zulu? You helping her by touching her?”

Me: “ Sbusiso please”

Sbu: “ You shut up, i’m not talking to you”

Me: “ You’re causing a scene”

Sbu: “ You think i give a fuck?” he continued shouting and the stuff got frightened.

I finished making the breakfast and took it to Nina. She had fallen asleep. I woke her up.

Me: “ Wake up, come eat. We have less than 3 hours to get you ready”

She didn’t wanna eat but i made her eat. After she was done i put the tray aside.

Nina: “ Sbusiso went to school, boarding school. Sometimes he’d go for the whole year without coming back. When he was in grade 10 he went overseas and we only saw him 2 years later. With him gone Sam and i went out and explored. I fell pregnant”

.

.

Me: “ Mom...”

Nina: “ Sbu doesn’t know about her. She’s coming home today”

Me: “ Sbu, why didn’t you tell him?”

Nina: “ We also had to hide her. She has been living in Durban all along”

Me: “ Mah...”

Nina: “ Please tell Sbu”

Me: “ I’ll go call him for you”

Nina: “ No, i want you to tell him for me”

Me: “ I think it’s best if he hears it from you” i rushed out of the room and quickly went to Sbu’s room. I went in and i found him with Noluthando. She was helping him getting dressed.

Sbu: “ Can we help you?”

Me: "Your mom is calling you"

With that being said i walked out of the room tears running down my eyes.

I went to the kids room, asked the nannies to leave us. I locked the door, went to bed and cried myself to sleep.

CROP TOP

.

.

Insert 64

.

I felt like a jerk as soon as i said those words, you see Sihle is so much of a lady that she doesn't fight or get in an argument with me in front of people so she left. Noluthando was in my rooms because she wanted me to convince her mom that she is in love with her man and she really doesn't have feelings for me.

Thando: "Did you have to do that?" she punched me in the stomach and she was very pissed.

Me: "Ouch, be careful."

Thando: "Sihle is gonna hate me now"

Me: "Oh don't be dramatic" she punched me again and walked to the door.

Me: "Where are you going now?"

Thando: "I'm going to look for your wife. You may not give a shit but this little friendship that she and i built, i am not gonna let your stupidity ruin it. I care about her"

She opened the door and banged it. I sat on the bed seeming like a jerk and trust me i know. I am grateful that Sihle is still with me. I have done so much shit to her and she forgave me. I stood up and went to look for her. On the way out i met up with the maids.

Me: "Why are you here? Who is with my kids?"

Them: “ Their mother told us to leave and she locked” i nodded and they left.

.

.

I had to get in to the children’s room. I have to make things tight before we bury my father. I looked around the palace asking for keys but then remembered that the kids room is next to mine and it has an adjoining door. I ran to my room and opened the door. To my relief it opened, walked in and found her sleeping. I went to sit by the bed, not waking her up.

Me: “ I don’t deserve you, i don’t deserve these kids. I don-t deserve your loyalty. You have been nothing but perfect and that on its own is fantastic. I let you down so many times but you still forgive me. The love i have for you makes me hurt you so badly because i end up doing stupid things. I’ll understand if you want to walk away from me but know this maZulu. I love you, you complete me and you are perfect”

I felt hands going around my waist, it was my wife. I quickly stood up and took her to the couch with me. I sat down with her on my lap. Her face was on my neck, she kept inhaling i just chuckled.

Me: “ Baby?”

Sihle: “Hmmm?”

Me: “ You matter. You are my quern and i’m sorry”

Sihle: “ Why was she in your room?” i shifted so that i can look into her face

Me: “ She wanted me to convince her mom that she loves her guy and she really doesn’t have feelings for me”

Sihle: “ Really?” she rolled her eyes i pinched her side and she jumped.

Me: “ Eyi baby she loves her Nigerian and she was very mad because i tried to “ruin” your friendship. Since when are you friends?”

Sihle: “ We’ve been meeting for lunches with her guy and yoooh” she fanned herself

Me: “ What?”



Sihle: “ He is delish. I understand why she says she doesn’t want you baby”

Me: “ What are you trying to say Nosihle?” i asked with a laugh

Sihle: “ Did you go to your mother?”

Me: “ Changing the subject?”

Sihle: “She really has to talk to you. It’s important.”

Me: “Okay let’s call the nannies and go”

Sihle: “ Nah you go babe i’ll wait”

.

.

Me: “ I am going with you, come” i used the intercom to call the nannies. They got to the room in 5 minutes. Sihle went to wear her shoes and fixed her dress. I looked at her and i kissed her senseless. Forgetting about the 2 ladies, Sihle pushed me and i laughed. We walked out hand in hand, headed to my mom’s rooms. We knocked and she was on the bed.

Mom: “ Sit, we have to talk”

Sihle: “ Would you like me to bring you any...” mom interrupted her.

Mom: “ Sit. Sbusiso, i want you to know that i am sorry about everything. Your father and i meant to tell you. Im so sorry”

Me: “ Mom what’s going on?”

Mom: “ 17 years ago your father and i had a child. A baby girl we named her...”

Me: “ Azile” mom looked so shocked.

Mom: “ So you know?”

Me: “ About her yes, dad couldn’t hide shit from me.”

Mom: “ You met her?”

Me: “ Nope, i was going to but....” mom’s phone rang. She instructed for the person to bring them to her rooms. She stood up and wore a gown over dad’s tshirt.

Mom: “ They are here...”

Me: “ Who is...” there was a knock on the door. Mom instructed for them to come in.

In came Mr and Mrs Jackson with their daughter Azile. I looked at mom confused, young girl dropped her bag and ran to mom.

Azile: “ Mommy”

Sihle and i looked at each other confused.

Me: “ What the hell is going on??”

.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .

Remember Mr and Mrs Jackson, their first divorce case where they met and Mark went crazy? Yes that’s them..

How do the Jacksons know the Dlamini’s?

FIND OUT IN THE NEXT EPISODE OF DRAGON BALL Z!!!!

Insert 65

.  
.

Sbu

.

Me: " Mom, what's going on? What are the Jackson's doing here?"

Mom paid no mind to me she was busy consoling Azile, Sihle went to Mrs Jackson but she just shook her head. We had to wait for mom and Azile to stop crying.

Mom: " Sbu, Sihle come" she held out her hand to us.

My wife just looked at me and signalled me to go, i wanted to laugh because she was confused as hell.

Me: " what's going on mom?"

Mom: " The Dlamini ancestors have a funny way of working things out"

Me: " Mom please stop talking in riddles and tell me what's going on"

Mom: " This is your sister Azile Abusisa Dlamini. Azile baby, this is your big bro"

Azile: " We've met"

Mom looked at us shocked. My wife kept squeezing my hand as a sign that i should keep calm.

Mom: " yes erm they mentioned it but i didn't think you'd notice baby"

Me: " Is that why you were so uncomfortable that day we had lunch with your dad...sorry your whatever" i said waving my hand around.

Mom: " What exactly happened?"

Me: " Sihle and I were working on their divorce...wait. Did you really divorce?"

Mom: " Your father, it was his idea. He wanted to find a way for you to get closer to you. We made arrangements with the firm for you to take their case and..."

Me: " Mom you interfered with my work?"

Mom: " No baby we wanted...."

Me: " So it's all about you and your selfishness?"

Mom: " We didn't mean to, we didn't mean for things to..."

Me: “ 17 years mom. 17 years i had a sister and you didn’t tell me. I have dreamed of having a sibling but you hid things from me. You fuckin hid her” i roared

Sihle: “ Baby calm down, please my love” she held my hand

Me: “ No sthandwa sami. You took away 17 years of me getting to know her. I will never forgive you Nina”

Sihle: “ Baby no”

Azile: “ Sis Sihle, please canyou talk to bhuti?”

Me: “ Azile stay out of this”

Mom: Don’t talk to her like that”

Me: “ Mom you made her meet me and also met Sihle. You knew but you never said shit”

Mr Jackson: “ Sbu please. We never meant...”

Me: “ You shut up, this has nothing to do with you”

Mr Jackson: “ Sbu we...”

Me: “ Just because you’ve been a nanny for 17 years doesn’t give your a fuckin right to talk”

Everyone kept quiet, mom was crying and Azile looked scared.

Me: “ Mom, please tell me why you didn’t tell me?”

Mom: “ We knew you’d want to spend time with her and not be seperated....”

Me: “ Damn right i would have. You had no right mom. NO RIGHT”

Mom: “ We set up a home with the Jacksons but we saw her every weekend and sometimes she would come here for holidays...”

Me: “ So everyone knew apart from me? Everyone knew??”

Mom: “ Baby, i am so sorry. We didn’t mean for you to get hurt. I...”

Me: “ If Sam hadn’t died would i have met her?”

Mom: “ Sbu i...”

Me: “ Would i have met her?”

Mom: “ No i..”

I quickly stood up and went to mom.

Me: “ After this funeral, i never want to see you again” i strode to the door and before a could walk out a hand grabbed me.

Azile: “ Bhuti...”

You don’t know the emotions i felt, it was overwhelming. I turned around and crushed her to me.

I held her in my arms and she cried. I kept kissing her head. She kept apologizing, i pulled back and cupped her face.

Me: “ Hey hey hey. Look at me...”

She looked at me with tears streaming down her face. I wiped her face and smiled.

Me: “ You did nothing wrong..”

Azile: “ I should have told you, i knew”

Me: “ Your parents should have told me”

I hugged her once more and gave her a kiss. I walked out and went to my rooms. I got in bed and laid on my back. My wife came in, God bless this soul though. She got in bed and laid her head on my chest.

Sihle: “ You need to calm down Sibalukhulu”

Me: “ I’m calm baby” she chuckled

Sihle: “ Your heart beat is mad crazy”

Me: “ i’ll be fine.” I kissed her head. “ I love you”

Sihle: “ I love you too”

We laid in bed for an hour, i was telling her how i want our wedding to be like. She kept laughing, somehow she made me forget about the day about the lies

and everything. I love her with everything in me. She completes me and my children. She stood up and fixed herself.

Sihle: “ Come baby, it’s time”

Me: “ Do we have to bury him?”

Sihle: “ Yes. Nina and Azile need you”

Me: “ Okay, let’s go.” I took her hand in mine and looked at her.

Me: “ You’re beautiful my love”

Sihle: “ Come, let’s go bury his royal highness Abusisiwe Samson Dlamini”

We walked out of the room and i just felt heaviness. I realised that moment that i wasn’t ready to bury my father. I just broke down, i went on the floor with Sihle holding me. I just cried, i couldn’t handle what was to come next.

Insert 66

.

Sihle

.

Sbu is a cry baby though, what grown man cried at his father’s funeral? Hahaha jokes

On the real though, seeing my baby break down like this tore my heart and i knew right that moment that i had to avenge him.

I sat there on the floor with him, he kept on saying he can’t do it. Nina came and begged him, it took some convincing until their traditional healer came and called me outside with a goat’s gall. He spill some on my feet and i had to lick some from my hands. Bitter i tell you, he then told me to go to Sbu and tell him that i will go with him to the graveside as i am now officially Sihle Dlamini. I was shocked, he told me that it’s not that serious but he was paving way in case the ancestors ask who am i. I went back inside the to tell Sbu about it. Nina seemed happy whereas Sbu was very relieved. They told me to go change. I changed into

a Isidwaba, a bra with beads nenkehli ebovu (white hat) with beads. I went out wearing my 6 inch shoes but Nina just laughed and said we can't wear shoes as we will be going to very respected ground so i took off the shoes.

We went outside and the coffin was freaky, freaky in an expensive sense. It looked like black glass, Sbu told me it's tinted glass. People spend so much money on shit. We got in a car and went to the other side of the palace. We stepped out and it was just Nina, Sbu, Azile, our bunch and me plus the healer. I had a questioning confused look and Nina explained.

.

.

Nina: " Family only"

Me: " This is the only family he had?"

Nina: " Nope but they are full of drama so we left them behind." I just chuckled

The ceremony started, we were made to sit down and the healer kept chanting and doing all sorts of rituals. Suddenly he stopped and looked at me.

Healer: " You were chosen by Sizabantu. It's no mistake that you are here"

Nina looks at me and smiles with tears in her eyes. He goes on to say

Healer: " You shall bring everyone together and you will give birth to the future. Including the one you're carrying"

Me: " Huh??" the shock in my eyes/ face was priceless. Nina wanted to laugh and Sbu just looked down.

Healer: " You will have that talk with your husband later."

He took out something from his bag. It looked like a burning stone.

Healer: " Here, take."

Me: " What is this?" i said looking at the stone without touching it.

Healer: " This stone was made to see if you will betray the family in future. If the stone burns you it means you will bring harm and your heart is not pure. If the

stone's colour remains the same it means you belong here and you won't bring any harm"

I took the stone but i was freaked out. I had no intention of hurting them. This family right here is mine and i love them. The stone didn't turn nor did it burn. I breathed out, i was relieved. I gave back the stone but before he could take it the stone turned into this sparkling white stone. The healer looked at me shocked and Nina just wailed. Sbu, Azile and i were confused.

Healer: " It can't be"

Nina: " It is. It has happened before"

The healer guy just took the stone and continued the funeral rituals. It was now time for Samson to be buried. 4 security guys came and took Sam out of his coffin. He was dressed like a king. He was made to sit on a chair and they picked up the chair to his grave. Sbu started singing this family traditional song. Azile and Nina joined. They put him in that grave that looked like a house. Sbu stood above it and threw a spear in it. The guys started burying him. The healer kept looking at me. After what seemed like forever the King was buried. Azile and Nina hadn't stopped crying. My babies were worse. The healer took one baby each and jumped over the grave twice. He did until he finished all 4 of them. The security guys came back with a freakishly big giant lion gold statue. They put it on top of the grave. It was written everything about Sam, even me i was shocked. I looked at Sbu and he smiled. I was still mad at him for making me pregnant. The kids were like 6 months old and he already made me pregnant. I know you'll say i was also there but he asked his friend to inject me. He tricked me. The service was done but we went out of the palace. We were led to this river that had a waterfall. We were told to strip and bath there. We went and bathed there the water freezing. Lucky for me my babies were left behind, we were washing away bad spirits. We were given clothes, new clothes to wear.

.

.

I got a black tight fit dress and i knew that it was either Nina or Sbu. It was the dress and some peach pumps. We went back to the cars and i went to travel with Nina Sbu travelled with his sister.



Nina: " Don't be too hard on him you know."

Me: " Mah the quads are not even a year old and i am pregnant again"

Nina: " My boy can score"

Me: " Not funny"

Nina: " This is a sign Sihle, you were meant for great things. Just like the stone said"

Me: " What was that all about?"

Nina: " I will explain tomorrow"

We arrived back to the palace. Nina Azile and i were led to Nina's rooms. Nina head was shaved off as well as Azile's. They just cut a huge chunk of my ends. We were then given black scarves to wear for a week.

I went out to hunt for my traditional husband. I was pissed mad at him. As soon as i walked in he stood up. He looked gorgeous in his Navy chino and white golf t-shirt with navy loafers.

Sbu: " Baby i can explain"

Me: " Did i give you an indication that we'll never have kids again?"

Sbu: " I'm sorry love but you wanted contraceptives and..."

Me: " It's my body. It's my fuckin body"

Sbu: " You are pregnant now so deal with it" i looked at him and tears fell down. I walked out and before i could he spoke

Sbu: " And don't even think about killing my baby" i let out a sob

Me: " What do you take me for?" he just looked at me.

I was super pissed i didn't even go to my parents because they were here. I got inside my car and drove out. I found myself on freeway leading back to Durban. I drove and Sbu kept calling me i ignored him. 4 hours later i was at my dad's warehouse. The place was guarded , the guys didn't know my new car so they pointed the gun at me but when i rolled down the window the were shocked. I knew 40 wasn't here. He was with my parents. I got out of the car with that black

outfit, told them to show me where our prisoner is. I walked down the basement and i found him tied to a chair, untouched. Just the way i like it.

Me: “ Hello Thapelo”

Pelo: “ Sihle, thank God! Please tell these people to let me go”

I walked towards him and i showed him my butcher knife and ran in on the side of his face.

Me: “ Shhhhhh, you and i are going to have some fun” aand he started screaming. I had to do shit to him quick before my dad gets here.

Me: “ Let’s begin” i started with his...

Insert 67

.

.

Sihle

.

Me: “ Let’s start with your ears because you wouldn’t listen to me talking to you” he started shaking his head vigorously.

Me: “ Hey, if you don’t stop moving i am going to do more damage right?”

Pelo: “ Please Sihle. I am so sorry”

Me: “ What exactly are you sorry for?”

Pelo: “ Please, i didn’t mean to do all those things i did”

Me: “ Why did you do them?” i walked towards the door and knocked. A guy appeared

Guy: “ Yes boss?”

Me: “ Get me Spiro. I need him to help me with something”

Guy: " Okay small boss" i just chuckled. That's what these guys call me because dad is big boss.

I walked back to Pelo and sat on a chair that was across from him.

Me: " Since you don't want to cooperate i got someone to help hold your head. If you move, he'll snap your head and you'll die. Okay?"

He just screamed like a bitch. I haven't even begun, i was going to make sure that he feels the pain that my sister went through. Spiro got in looking scary as fuck. Let me describe him to you. He looks like Idris Alba BUT with a huge scar across his face. Ever since I've known him he's never smiled and he was younger than me, he's about 24 years old. He specialises in killing, more like a sniper kind. Well me, i can handle a gun. I was taught by my dad but the butcher knife i got it from my big brother Langa. He has a collection on knives so i would help him sharpen them sometimes. It got to a point where he made my very own personalized butcher knife. I do the killing/torture with it.

.

.

Spiro: " sure small boss?"

Me: " Young blood, howzit?"

Spiro: " Everything is cool on my side, can't complain"

Me: " I need you to hold this fucker's head. I need the ears, if he moves snap the neck. Okay?"

Pelo: " Please Sihle. I am begging you"

Me: " Oh no, don't worry. We're still gonna talk. After i take my ears"

Spiro held his head but before i could continue i made him stop.

Me: " This is a very special occasion and special occasions deserve a lovely well dressed outfit, let me go and change.

I went to the next room and changed from my black attire to my off white one shoulder silk mid thigh Givenchy dress together with my baby blue Aldo shoes.

I walked back and Spiro just whistled, Pelo was crying non stop. I did a 180 for Spiro.

Me: “ You like young blood?”

Spiro: “ Too much small boss. Too much”

Me: “ Thank you Spiro, let’s begin”

Spiro went and held Pelo’s head. His eyes got wide.

Me: “ don’t worry I’ll be quick. The knife is sharp, wanna see?” i cut the tip of my finger. His eyes popped out i wanted to laugh.

I cut his left ear and right ear soon after. The blood oozed out and splashed on my white dress and body. Damn that felt good, it was like art. Pelo was crying with tears rolling down his face.

Me: “ Spiro, take a seat. We’re far from being done.”

Spiro took a seat and went through his phone like nothing is happening.

Me: “ Why did you treat Sne like shit?”

Pelo: “ I didn’t love her anymore. I wanted you and aaaaaah” he screamed

Me: “ So why didn’t you leave her?”

Pelo: “ I wanted to be close to you.”

Me: “ When did those stupid feelings start?”

Pelo: “ Ever since i met you”

I was about to ask him again when Spiro handed me the phone. I groaned and answered.

.

.

Me: “Bheki”

Dad: “ What the fuck are you doing there?”

Me: “ Getting old Ndabezitha. You only noticed now that i am no longer there?”

Dad: " What the fuck are you doing? Stop that nonsense and come back here"

Me: " Oh dad, relax. You're gonna have a heart attack and die for real this time"

Dad: " Nosihle Zulu i swear if,..."

Me: " Gotta go, bye" i hung up. Pelo had quietened down a bit but he looked like he's in pain.

Me: " Where were we? Aaah yes, why did you sexually violate her?"

Pelo: " I didn't mean to. I was thinking about you"

Me: " So raping your wife whilst thinking of me makes it okay?"

Pelo: " Please, i will go make things right just don't kill me"

Me: " Why did you kidnap me?"

Pelo: " It was a moment of madness and weakness. I'm sorry."

Me: " Okay, we're gonna do one more exercise and after that you'll be free. Okay?"

Pelo: " Noooo please, i'm so sorry"

Me: " Let me get my gloves, it's about to get messy here. Spiro, take off his pants"

Pelo just screamed. I walked to the cupboard and took out white gloves.

I went and kneeled down between his legs and i saw his dick shame he was blessed.

Me: " You dick looks good. Pity we'll circumcise again"

.

.

Ooh he howled, i really almost felt sorry for him. So i started at the base of his dick by the balls and started trimming. When i was done i pilled the skin off his dick. Pelo couldn't even cry anymore. He was too shocked and me, i wanted him to suffer.

Dad: “ Nosihle STOP!” he shouted behind me. I turned around with a bored expression on my face. I took off the gloves and i walked away from a breathless Pelo.

Me: “ Oh, you’re here”

Dad: “ I knew you were going to do stupid shit”

Me: “ Yeah well i knew you were gonna go easy on him. Get him a doctor or something”

Dad: “ That’s what he needs. That’s...”

Me: “ What about your daughters. What about...”

Dad: “ Do no raise your voice at me” i raised up my hand surrendering.

Me: “ Fine, i give up but you should know one thing” i said walking towards the door. Dad turned around and looked at me.

Dad: “ What?”

Me: “ I’m your daughter and you taught me never to leave a job unfinished”

With that i quickly took 40s gun from his hand and aimed for Pelo. I pulled the trigger before anyone could react and it landed right in the middle of his forehead. I threw down the gun and walked out.

Insert 68

.

Sihle

.

I walked up the stairs with Bheki on my heels together with 40. The dress i was wearing was red, you could hardly see the white. Yes, i killed him. I killed Thapelo. I had to kill him for me, for my husband, for Sizi and for Sne. I walked into the room that i use as my bedroom. Both these men were still following me. I started to undress.

Dad: “ 40/40, do you mind?” 40 wasn’t moving , he was just staring until dad shouted at him.

He walked out and i was left to undress with dad in the room. I always do it, ever since i was a kid until now. He doesn’t mind.

Dad: “ Nosihle, what the fuck was that?”

Me: “ Really dad? We’re going to have this conversation with me covered in blood?”

I walked away and got into the shower and took a long ass soothing shower. Washed away all the blood. I walked out the clothes that i was wearing were long gone. Everything that i needed was on top of the bed. I got dressed to those black clothes that i was given at the royal house. I had to go back. Nina must be going crazy. I walked down and found both my parents having tea.

Mom: “ Baby, why did you leave like that? Do you know that Sbu is going crazy not knowing where you are?”

Me: “ Did you tell him i’m here?”

Mom: “ No but i think you should call him because he already called the tracking company”

Me: “ You know very well that they are not going to find me”

.

.

You see dad’s safe house/warehouse has a device that disables everything concerning the satellite. As soon as you drive in everything that you have with you disconnects, it’s as if you disappear so i know that Sbu won’t find me and as much as i want to hide i couldn’t. I have children to go back to.

Me: “ Well i have to go back anyways”

Dad: “ Love, please excuse us”

Mom stood up and went to dad, sat on him and kissed the hell out of him i had to clear my throat. Mom tried to pull back but dad pulled her closer holding her neck and kissed the living shit out of her. I stood up and took my car keys.

Me: " Okay bye, i'm leaving" i was by the door when dad spoke.

Dad: " don't even think about walking out that door, i will beat the shit out of you"

Me: " What am i supposed to do? I'm supposed to watch you and ,mom dry humping each other"

He eased mom out of his lap and walked to me.

Dad: " You seem to have forgotten who you are and what i am to you"

Me: " No, i haven't forgotten"

Dad: " I asked a question, why did you kill him? Dressed the way you were dressed? How are you going to live with your self when looking at your sister?"

Me: " Are you serious? That animal raped Sne, he stripped me naked and tied me to a chair. He kidnapped my son and i should have spared him? Clearly you have lost your touch"

Dad: " I repeat again Nosihle watch how you speak to me" he shouted

Me: " Or what baba? Huh? What? " i replied with just as much anger and he slapped me. I think he was more shocked than i was that he actually hit me.

Me: " I hope and pray that nothing happens to the child i am carrying. I hope to never see you again"

I walked out the door and he followed me with mom behind hi shouting at him.

Dad: " Baby please, i'm sorry. I didn't mean to. It was a mistake"

Me: " No daddy you meant to. You really did" i went over to hug mom " i love you mom"

I got in the car and i drove away with mom crying in dad's arms. As soon as i hit the freeway messages came flooding in my phone. A minute later a call came through.

.

.



Me: " Sbusiso"

Sbu: " Oh my God. Nosihle, are you okay?"

Me: " I'm fine. On my way home. We'll talk when i get there" i hung up.

I was driving in high speed. 30 minutes later i had police escort. I had to pull over to find out what's going on. A woman police came to my window.

P.W: " Your highness we were given strict instructions to escort you to kwaZulu to the royal house."

Me: " Oh okay" and so i was escorted to kwaZulu.

4 hours later i entered the royal grounds with my husband standing by the door. As soon as my feet touch the ground he scoops me in his arms.

Sbu: " baby, i was worried sick. Don't you ever do that ever again" he is crushing me to him.

Me: " Careful, there's 2 of us or rather 5 of us" he lets me go and can't look at me in the eye.

Sbu: " I'm sorry"

Me: " I'm sorry too for running off like that baby, the quads are not even a year old."

Sbu: " It's the last time baby i promise"

Me: " You should have spoken to me. My body has not yet recovered"

Sbu: " I..." Nina and Azile come rushing out the door. Nina just cried. I hold her until she calms down.

Nina: " I lost my husband. I can't lose you too. I can't"

Me: " Oh mom, i was selfish and stupid. I'm so sorry"

Nina: " Come. Bab Mbaza is waiting inside"

Me: "Who is that?"

Nina: " The royal healer. Wants to explain to you why the stone shined when you held it"

We walk to the palace with Azile on my right and Nina on my left, Sbu walking slowly behind us. We take off our shoes and go to the lounge. The palace is packed, there is noise all over but the lounge is empty. Its just Sbu, Azile, Nina and I.

Mbaza: “ Makoti, i’m glad you’re back. Let’s begin”

They start singing their royal traditional song:

“ Uyingwe Uyingwe yamakhosi ayohlangana wen’unamandla. Uyingwe, uyingwe yamakhosi ayohlangana wen’unamandla”

They keep singing that song, the incense is burning crazy and Mbaza keeps chanting and praising the Dlamini ancestors and then they keep quiet.

Mbaza: “ When i gave you the stone my intention was to see if you are here because you want to and not to harm this family but the stone sparkled into this lovely diamond. A hundred years ago, Sam’s grandfather brought home a woman and she was given this test. The stone did the same thing like it did to you. The healer that was present ruled out that the woman would bring luck and happiness to the valley and so she was made to be the ruler when she married the prince. She was crowned Queen. MaZulu, you are our blessing, you even blessed us with 3 princes and a princess. Another prince is on the way. You were brought to us by our ancestors. You have to get married so that you will be crown the ruler and Queen of Kwazulu”

I looked at Sbu he had this stupid smile o his face and Nina was smiling through her tears. What the hell? Are these people crazy???!

Insert 69

.

Sihle

.

I looked around the room, these people were joking right?

Me: " Okay, where is the camera?" Azile just giggled while Sbu just looked at me.

Nina: " There is no camera baby"

Me: " What is this about me ruling then?"

Nina: " You were chosen for Sbu, for us to be the next queen and..."

Me: " Who chose me? I don't even know Sbu's grandparents now i am chosen.  
No fam, that ain't right"

Mbaza: " We don't know the answers to that my child. All we know is that you are  
meant to bring change"

Me: " Sbusiso..."

Sbu: " Yes my love?"

Me: " Are you going to allow me to take what's rightfully yours?" he just chuckled

..

..

Sbu: " i can see what you're trying to do. It's not gonna work."

Me: " mah i can't. I know nothing about royalty let alone ruling"

Mbaza: " You will have people to guide you"

Nina: " Yes you will but for now can we go to the memorial service?"

Me: " Memorial service at 20h00 at night?"

Sbu: " We would have had it sooner had you jot disappeared." He gave me the " i  
am still gonna fuck you up" look

Me: " Okay."

Nina: " As much as i'd live to change, we have to wear this for a week after that  
it's freedom"

Azile: " Can i ask?"

Nina: " Yes baby?"

Azile: " What's going to happen now? I mean am i going back to the Jacksons?"

Sbu: " You are going nowhere"

Nina: " Sbu she has school and..."

Sbu: " We have cars. This is not even up for discussion. Azile is going nowhere"

I just stood up and walked out the room. I needed a quiet place. A lot has happened today i need to rest a bit.

I went to check on my babies and they were sleeping already. So i walked to our chambers and found Sbu shirtless. My baby is gorgeous though.

Sbu: " Come here" he pointed at the spot in front of him

Me: " Why, shouldn't we be getting ready for the service?"

Sbu: " Already told Nina we'll be late. Come"

I walked slowly to him and he kept saying i should come closer. I got closer and looked deep in his eyes. He rubbed the side of my arms.

Sbu: " You like doing your own shit, right?"

Me: " What did i do?" i asked acting stupid.

Sbu: " We had an argument and you decide to drive out to god knows where with my fuckin child!" he said squeezing my arms really tight.

Me: " You are hurting me" he squeezed much tighter i felt it to the bone.

Me: " You are hurting me!" i shouted with tears rolling down my face.

Sbu: " Take off your clothes"

Me: " Fuck you"

Sbu: " Nosihle take off your fuckin clothes before i fuck you up"

Me: " Sbusiso i..."

..

..

He smashed his lips on to mine. The kiss was so intense and so rough it felt so good. Our clothes were discarded, flying all over the place. I was left with my

underwear. Sbu pinned my hands over my head, he kept running his hand from my breasts to my nuna.

He let go of my hands and kissed me oh so softly. He went to the side of my face and kissed my jaw, going down to my neck. He kissed my boobs sucking on my nipples over my bra. He took off the bra and tossed it aside. He went down to my stomach, my body was burning all over. I needed him. He took off my panties attacked my nuna. He turned me around and made me sit on him. It was too intense i tried getting off but he held in tact and continued eating me. I came but he continued as if nothing happened. My knees were shaking, i kept begging him to let me rest but he wasn't budging. After what seemed like forever he let me go and i laid in bed facing down.

I felt him separating my legs. He touched the inside of my thighs, planting kisses there. It was soo nice and then he turned me around. He looked so sexy, his bottom lip was so pink an arousing that i wanted to eat him up.

He got in between my legs and pushed in. He moved slowly and deeply...

Sbu: " Where did you disappeared to?" he stopped moving.

Me: " Why did you stop?" i tried moving but he held my hips.

Sbu: " don't do that. You're gonna regret doing that"

Me: " I needed to breathe" he moved and my back arched.

Sbu: " Couldn't breathe here?"

Me: " I had to get away from everything"

Sbu: " What did you do?" he pushed in.

Me: " Huh?" he pushed in deeper, like balls deep.

Sbu: " Don't try act stupid. What did you go out and do?"

Me: " What makes you think i did anything?"

Sbu: " I know you. You are mine and you are jumpy" he picked up the pace moving faster and harder. I was so close and he stopped. I opened my eyes and he looked so relaxed i wanted to cry.

Sbu: " I can do this all day, talk to me"

Me: " I went to him. I wanted to find out why he did what he did"

Sbu: " Continue" he started to move again

Me: " Are you fuckin kidding me Sbusiso? I can't concentrate"

Do you think he cares? Nope, he just moved deeper still and he stayed like that i screamed.

Sbu: " Talk" he pushed. Jeez this man, he was planning on killing me.

Me: " I killed him, i fucking killed him and....ooooh God!" i came all over him but he didn't stop. Instead his hand kept rubbing my clit.

He took my legs and put them on his shoulders, the look he gave me. I just knew that he was about to break my back.....

Insert 70

.

.

Sihle

.

After days of arguing and hours of endless love making we finally agreed that we are going to get married as soon as possible. So here i am 4 weeks after the funeral, in my custom made wedding dress. I had opted for a simple dress but Nina said she will take care of it. I am wearing a diamond detailed boob tube with a princess bottom that's peach/pinkish. I had my 18 inch Peruvian with closure (all Nina).

I was in Nina's room getting ready. My bundles had matching outfits with my baby girl dressed like me. Nina hired someone to do my make up and hair. I was already 2 months pregnant and Sbu kept calling every minute asking if i haven't got cold feet.

Sbu: " Baby you're okay?"

Me: "Ofcourse Sbusiso. 30 more minutes then i'll come out. Okay?"

Sbu: "You sure you wanna marry me?"

Me: "I am very sure."

Sbu: "I love you baby"

Me: "I love you too"

He hung up and Nina laughed. She snatched my phone.

Nina: "We'll never be done if you and Sbu keep calling each other"

Mom: "Could you give us a few minutes, just me and my daughter. Please clear the room for us"

They left, Nina being the last one to leave. My mom looked beautiful in a cream and gold dress with her peach shoes.

.

.

Mom: "I am proud of you. I am proud of the woman you've become. I know i made mistakes along the way with regards to you but baby, you turned out perfectly. You are strong and brave. You take after your father. Stubborn and strong willed"

My dad didn't want me to get married because he couldn't protect me anymore. Scared that Sbu will abuse and hurt me. After that argument that we had about Pelo he drove to kwaZulu the next day, begging for forgiveness. All my brothers are here, even Smiso. We had a long talk with him yesterday, just the 2 of us. I asked him why he hates me so much and his answer was

Smiso: "I don't hate you. I adore you so much."

Me: "You've always been mean"

Smiso: "I guess it was my way of toughing you up except i did it the very wrong way. I pushed you away and i an sorry"

Me: "I'm happy you're here"

Smiso: " I wouldn't be anywhere else"

We hugged after that, we only arrived kwaZulu in the wee hours of the morning. The fun i had with my brothers and Sne was out of this world. They tried to get me to drink but Bhut Langa wouldn't hear of it.

Mom stood up from her seat and wiped away my tears because her speech/talk was getting emotional.

Me: " I hope i don't embarrass you"

Right before she could answer there came a knock and my father walked in with his hands in his pockets looking fly. He walked towards us and kissed my nose.

Dad: " Sinamile, could you excuse us please?"

Huh? Dad hardly uses that name when speaking to mom. Mom didn't even argue. She just squeezed my hand and walked out. Dad put his hands in his pockets and walked to the window, he stood there not saying a thing. I knew that he was hurting. He didn't want to let me go so i walked over to him.

.

.

Me: " Dad?"

Dad: " HmMMM?"

Me: " Talk to me Mageba" and he smiled. He turned around, cupped my face and kissed my forehead.

Dad: " I am happy for you."

Me: " You are lying" we laughed.

Dad: " But is it wrong baby?"

Me: " What?"

Dad: " Is it wrong to want you not to get married, to move back home and for you not to ever grow up?"

Me: " But dad i am grown up, with 5 kids"



Dad: " But you're my little girl. You'll always be my little girl"

Me: " Yes daddy i will"

Dad: " I need you to promise me something?"

Me: " What's that?"

Dad:" If anything happens, if he mistreats you, you will tell me and you will come back home?"

Me: " I doubt it will get to that and..."

Dad: " Promise me Nosihle"

Me: " I promise" i hugged him

Dad: " I can't believe you're going to be a queen but i always knew that you were destined to do great things"

Me: "I'm your daughter, i am bound to be great" we shared a laugh

Dad: " I am sorry about the times when i failed you. I am sorry and i love you. I will always be there for you" i was in tears then.

Me: " I love you daddy"

Dad: " Come, let's get you married"

We walked out of the room and walked towards the grand hall where the wedding was going to be held. A lot of people came to see the Prince's wedding but today is the day that i get crowned to be queen.

IT'S SHORT I KNOW. I AM SOO SICK, I HAVE PAIN ON MY PELVIC AREA I CAN'T EVEN SIT, I HAVE TO STAND AND I WANNA SLEEP..ITS SOOO PAINFUL

Insert 71

.

Sbu

.

A lot has happened since my father got buried. I told Sihle no scratched that i forced her to marry me. I may have not said this before but Sihle is so perfect, loving , caring and very forgiving. I have done so much shit in my life since i met her but she still forgives and loves me more. How can i miss out on a chance to be with her forever. I know i will mess up in future but i also know that i will do everything that i can so that she will always be happy and not cry.

So it was the Saturday of our wedding day, we were only to have a white wedding and not a traditional. We have to wait a year because of dad's passing. I was in my room with Mthoko and Abongwe. Abongwe had this huge crush on Sne but i told him to back off because Sihle is going to fuck him up.

Abongwe: " So bro, where is Pelo? Haven't seen him around in a while."

Mthoko and I looked at each other. See i've always kept my circle of friends small. All my friends know each other and they are friends with each other. Abongwe is my pre school nigga so hiding shit from him was not on because i knew every dirty and shady secrets he has.

.

Me: " Probably dead in a ditch somewhere" he just laughed thinking that i'm joking. He laughed until he saw the seriousness in our faces.

Abongwe: " Wait are you serious? What happened?"

Mthoko: " Young blood kidnapped Sihle and Sizi plus he had been abusing your girl"

Abongwe: " Abusing her how?"

Mthoko: " He beat her up and also raped her countless times"

Abongwe: " How are you holding up Sbu?"

Me: " I really don't care. I'm just happy that my family is safe"

Mthoko: " Finally man, you're getting married"

Abongwe: “ Oh man, remember MT in 2007 nigga got so drunk he started cussing married people. Saying that he feels sorry for them because they were in prison” and we broke out into laughter.

Me: “ you shut up”

Mthoko: “ Now that we know that Sihle is bad ass, are you sure she didn’t force you to marry her?”

Me: “ Nigga no, i forced her”

Abongwe: “ Don’t be afraid to tell us. We can organise a passport for you to skip the country”

Mthoko: “ Speak now or forever hold your peace” and we laughed again. All this time we were already dressed.

Me: “ You idiots”

Mr Zulu walked during that time that we were throwing jokes around and asked the guys to excuse us.

Bheki: “ How are you holding up?”

Me: “ I’m good. I’m...”

Bheki: “ Don’t lie, how are the nerves?” he chuckled.

Me: “ The only thing i’m nervous about is the bride”

Bheki: “ Why?” he asked frowning.

Me: “ What if she decides that she doesn’t want to marry me? What if she doesn’t pitch? What if...”

Bheki: “ Whoa, chill. You’re making my head spin with all these what ifs. Let me tell you something about MY daughter since you know so little about her” he emphasised the MY

Bheki: “ Sihle is a woman of her word, once she has taken a decision she doesn’t back away no matter how dangerous or difficult that is. She chose you and she loves you. Agreeing to marry you means that she trusts you and she allows you to take ownership of her mind body and spirit”

All this time i had my head bowed and what Bheki was saying is true. Sihle is a remarkable woman and i am lucky she chose me.

Me: “ Thank you for agreeing with me marrying her”

.

.

2 weeks ago were the lobola negotiations. The negotiations went on for the whole day because Bheki was being difficult. We gave him things that were required for him to speak but he just kept quiet and asked to be served drinks and watch soccer. When my uncles started to get comfortable and get in the game he switched off the game telling them they should not get comfortable as he is not their friend.

After going back and forth about it, he finally agreed to 11 cows. He wanted live cows and not money. We wanted to give more but he said we are building companionship and not selling Sihle so the cows are enough. Talk about nigga being stubborn for shit but i did buy him a Porsche Cayenne, a black one with tinted windows. He took the keys with no questions asked.

Bheki: “ I will always know where my daughter is together with my grand kids”

Me: “ You installed trackers in the quads?”

Bheki: “ It was your idiot father’s idea. I told him but he said no” he had this amused look on his face and i just knew that he was lying.

Bheki: “ I expect you to take care of them, not forgetting your mother and sister. Always protect and love them”

My heart was sore at that moment because i was missing Sam real badly.

Me: “ I promise to take care of them” he pulled me in for a hug.

Bheki: “ Look now, we’re behaving like sissies”

Me: “ Imagine if Nina, Sinamile and Sihle were to walk in..”

Bheki: “ We’ll never hear the end of it” we laughed

Me: “ Thank you”

Bheki: “ You welcome. Let me go check on my baby girl. See you later”

He walked out, that gave me a chance to call my baby again. She answered on the 2nd ring.

Sihle: “ Baby”

Me: “ I love you. I love you so much baby you’re enough”

Sihle: “ Whoa whoa hold your panties, why getting emotional?”

Me: “ Trust you to ruin the moment”

Sihle: “ This is just a formality just to say that we are now married. I married you the day i met you”

Me: “ Even the Dlamini ancestors approve”

I’m happy that Sihle was chosen for me by my ancestors as well because she is perfect and i love her. I really don’t mind her being the ruler, she is perfect for that.

Me: “ Let me not hold you up. I’ll marry you in an hour”

Sihle: “ I’ll marry you in 59 minutes”

Me: “You like being extra neh?”

We laughed and hung up. My boys walked in. They were dressed in navy slim fit suits with crispy white shirts and i was dressed in a thin striped navy waist coat and matching pants with a white shirt and a cream tie. Azile got in and we took pictures. My mom also got in looking vibrant and beautiful but you can see that she lost weight and she had bags under her eyes. She missed dad so much. I guess it was time because mom told us to the hall. I was walking behind with mom’s hand hooked on my arm.

Mom: “ I am proud of you. I’m sure your father is also proud wherever he is” she had tears in her eyes.

Me: “ Thanks mom” i kissed her cheek.

Mom: “ Come, let’s get you married....”

Insert 72

.

Sihle

.

So here i am, standing at the doorway of this huge hall that has over 500 guests. Most of them i don't know, i just know a few. Even Mark made it with his gorgeous Dr girlfriend. I see my former colleagues and they look dashing. A few neighbours, dad's friends, mom's mamgobhozi friends. I look around the hall and there is a lot of people that i don't know. Guess they came to celebrate the royal wedding. I wanted something small but Nina and mom said NOO.

Dad: " You know i have a car on standby, we can run away.." i chuckled

Me: " Dad please.."

Dad: " I'm just looking out for you baby, are you sure you want to do this?"

Me: " Yes dad take me to him"

Dad signalled that we are ready and then a song came in " Anthony Hamilton feat Keri Hilson- Never let you go"

I just laughed, this song we used to sing when taking road trips and he said " When we get married, this is the song that's going to play when you're walking down the isle. I was looking at everyone around the hall apart from my husband to be. I didn't want to look at him because i was going to cry and give dad reason to take me away.

The hall was beautifully decorated with cream, gold and peach. I was walking with dad, he kept whispering " its not too late"

.

.

I was midway through the hall when i looked up, my eyes landed on him. He looked so good so yummy and handsome. I noticed Abongwe and Mthoko were

wearing matching suits and my baby was wearing navy pants with tiny strips and a matching waist coat with a crispy white shirt and a cream tie.

I looked at him and he smiled, he was just gorgeous and tall. He looked rather emotional and i wanted to laugh but the seriousness of this moment didn't allow me.

We got to the front and he came down to me and dad.

Dad: " Dlamini, i am giving you my daughter today. Treat her like the princess that she is and never make her cry"

Sbu: " I promise baba"

Dad: " If you hurt her, i will fuck you up" mom gasped whilst the others laughed.

Dad: " I love you baby. You will always be my little girl"

Me: " I love you daddy"

He gave Sbu my hand and we stepped forward. Rev Siyanda Msomi from Methodist Church was to conduct the ceremony.

Sbu: " You look beautiful baby" and he kissed my cheek.

Me: " You look yummy"

Rev: " Dearly beloved, we are gathered here today in the presence of these witnesses to join Nosihle Zulu and Sibusiso Dlamini in matrimony commend to be honorable among all; and therefore not to be entered lightly but relevantly, passionately, lovingly and solemnly. Into this-these two persons present now come to be joined. If any person show just cause why they may not be joined together- Speak now or forever hold your peace"

And Bheki Zulu had to stand up, my brothers just broke into laughter my mom trying to get him to sit.

Rev: " Yes Mr Zulu?"

Dad: "Huh? What? Just making sure no one stands" my brothers laughed louder.

Rev: " But Mr Zulu you're standing"

Dad: " Oh, sorry"

He sat down and my mom smacked his arm and he chuckled. I gave him a death stare and he winked. No one spoke or stood up.

The rev continued with the ceremony and he also blessed the rings and said a prayer. So now it was time for vows and we had chosen to say our own vows.

Me: " Sbusiso, when i first met you i thought the worst of you even vowing to myself that i will never be in the same room as you. We faught a lot, so much that you sent me flowers at work to apologize and got me into trouble with my boss. I have loved you since that day and my love for you continues to grow everyday. Baby we have been through so much together, we have our 4 bundles here and thank you for them. May our love continue to grow everyday. I promise to love and cherish you. To fully share my life with you, through days of happiness or sadness, abundance or want, i pledge to you my unfailing love always"

By the time i was done Sbu was in tears and i wiped his tears. He kissed the inside of my hands and he spoke;

Sbu: " When i met you i had not been paying attention but as soon as i set my eyes on you, i knew that i had to know you and i had to make you mine. I may have behaved like a jerk in the beginning but baby i have loved you from that moment on. Thank you for our kids, thank you for being here with me and for me through the tough time that i went through not so long ago. I love you maZulu. I also pledge to share my life openly with you, to speak the truth to you in love; i promise to honor and tenderly care for you, to cherish and encourage your own fulfilment as an individual through all the changes of our lives"

I was weeping, i'm sure my make up was messed up. He kept wiping my face but the tears wouldn't stop, damn pregnancy.

Rev: " Please repeat after me Nosihle"

Me: " I, Nosihle Zulu give you this ring as an eternal symbol of my love and commitment to you"



Sbu: " I, Sibusiso Dlamini give you this ring as an eternal symbol of my love and commitment to you"

We exchanged rings and my ring had the biggest rock. Sbu's ring was just a simple band because that is what he wanted.

Rev: " By the power vested in me by the Methodist Church of Southern Africa, I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may kiss the bride"

Sbu pulled me closer and cupped my face licking his lips, I knew that he was gonna kiss the living shit out of me but he just placed a long baby kiss on my lips.

He pulled back and he smiled. The crowd clapped and roared. There were so many screams and whistles I laughed. Sbu took me up and picked me up. We walked down holding hands, they were throwing flowers over our heads it was lovely. Dad came up to Sbu and shook his hand. He kissed my cheek.

Dad: " I'm proud of you"

Me: " I love you."

We continued walking down, in the middle of the aisle Sbu pulled me to him and kissed the living shit out of me. I tried pulling back but he pulled me again and continued kissing me until dad came and separated us. We laughed.

Dad: " Respect you brats.

We walked outside and it was a beautiful day. There were a lot of Ferraris outside I lost count. I asked Sbu and he said

Sbu: " Abongwe did this for when we go to take the pictures, come my wife."

Me: " I love you husband"

Sbu: " I love you wife"

Our families got in the Ferraris and we went to take pictures. It took 2 hours, I started to get irritated and Sbu saw that so we went back home for the reception.

We got to the palace and we went to yet another nicely decorated hall. We danced and we t to sit. There were speeches and laughter everywhere. All of a sudden it got quiet and Mbaza the healer got it. There was a HUGE leopard print chair in the middle of the room and he called me to sit. He did the chants and incense. After a while he stopped and Nina appeared with a Spear a very long Shield. She gave them to me and the whole room bowed. I didn't know what to do.

Mbaza: " Bow my queen, take your throne"

I stood up with tears in my eyes and i looked at Sbu, he smiled.

Nina: " I present to you her royal highness; Nosihle Dlamini"

And the guest went mad, i just stood there taking it all in. It wasn't going to be easy but i was going to try.

Insert 73

.

.

Sne

.

Things have been better, i am learning to live without Thapelo since he disappeared. Right now i am working on me, loving me again. It's been 3 months since Sihle got married, she is now 5 months pregnant and she looks damn beautiful.

She has permanently moved to kwaZulu with her family. I had no one in Durban, mom and dad have been travelling a lot with Nina so Nosihle saw it best that we move to kwaZulu. I can't complain about anything, the staff here treat me very well. They even call me "Your highness", i have been going for therapy and i am going to heal, not just yet but i am going to heal.

There is this thorn on my side though, Abongwe, he does not want to give up. I have tried every trick in the book to get him to back off but he just smiles, kisses my cheek and walks away.

When i think he has given up i get flowers delivered in my rooms saying “ Do try again because that didn’t work. Stay beautiful. A”.

These flowers used to irritate me before but now they usually make my day because they put a smile on my face. So today is Friday, Sihle has been so busy these days. We hardly get time to eat together.

Sihle: “ Today i am taking you with me to the council meeting” i almost choke

Me: “ What? Hell no. I ain’t doing that” and then she starts tearing up and Sbu being Sbu he stands up and goes to her and pulls her in his arms.

Sbu: “ What’s wrong now my love?”

Sihle: “ I’m fat Sbu, your son is making me eat too much and now Sne doesn’t want to go with me” she continues to cry and Sbu holds her. The way these 2 love each other, it’s sickening.

Sbu: “ I’m sorry baby” he kisses her head and turns to me, his eyes pleading with me i just laugh.

Me: “ Not happening”

Sbu: “ Sine please, please go with her.”

Sihle: “ It’s okay, i mean i had my babies before time so maybe this one is also going to be premature because i’m always alone and when i want help not even my family want to help. It’s okay”

Me: “ Really Sihle? Emotional blackmail?” she just gives me a look and i laugh. My little sister is an actress.

Sihle: “ It’s fine Sne” she says with a firm tone now i know she’s no longer joking. I mean she did say that being a Queen is frustrating.

She takes care of the community and Sbu takes care of the business side of things so she’s always tired.

Me: “ I’ll go, i’ll go with you”

Sihle: “ Don’t do me any favours” she stands up and heads out.

I looked at her and i was like damn, she has always been confident but since she became queen she has that bounce to her step. Super confident and she’s so strong. I mean a lot has happened to her and she has always picked herself up and moved on with her head held high.

I ran after her, i might as well join her. I dash to my room to get my bag and phone. When i get outside she’s already in her car getting ready to leave. I get in the car and it drives off.

She’s on the phone with our parents after a while she ends the call and looks out the window.

Me: “ How do you do it?” she turns around and looks at me.

Sihle: “ Do what?”

Me: “ All this?”

Sihle: “ I share my pain with people that are close to me. I call you, i vent i cry. I wake Sbu up, i vent i cry i curse. I let it out but you...”

Me: “ What about me?” i asked raising a brow

Sihle: “ Nothing babe, nothing..”

Me: “ No tell me” she signs and sidcards her phone

Sihle: “ You keep things bottled up”

Me: “ No i don’t. I have a therapist, i talk to her”

Sihle: “ You don’t talk to us. Don’t talk to me. We used to talk about everything, from the food to color of your underwear but now you don’t talk to me. I feel as if you blame me somehow.”

I felt bad, didn’t realize that i was behaving that way.

Me: “ I’ve been so caught up with getting better i didn’t realize i was hurting you. It’s just that i’m ashamed. Ashamed of what he did to you, my nephew and our family. I’m..”

Sihle: “ It’s not your fault”

Me: “ Of course it is. I should have told you.”

She shifted from her seat and got closer to me. She held my hands.

Sihle: “ Listen baby, it’s not your fault. Pelo was a jerk and...”

Me: “ Was, why do you make it sound as if he’s dead?”

Sihle: “ He might as well be dead, i doubt he’ll ever show his face here because he will die”

I understand where she’s coming from, i mean my husband is a psycho.

Me: “ I also don’t care what happens to him. I just need to heal”

Sihle: “ Speaking of healing, how is Abongwe treating you?”

Me: “ Arrg that one is always on my case”

Sihle: “ How long do you plan on brushing him off? I mean have you seen the guy, he is sex sex sex!” she said that and we laughed.

Me: “ You are married”

Sihle: “ And i love my husband, wouldn’t trade him for anything.

Me: “ Stop thinking bout Abongwe then” i pouted and Sihle laughed out loud.

Sihle: “ I’m not saying that jump into bed with the guy but just go out for drinks”

Just when i was about to answer gun shots went out. I covered myself. The guns went on for about 2 minutes. I was busy screaming, they suddenly got quiet.

The doors of the car opened and Sihle’s security detail was there taking me out of the car but i wanted to check if my sister was okay but she had her eyes closed and she had been shot on her stomach and arm.

Insert 74

.

Sbu

See my wife, the queen hehe sounds good neh? So my wife Sihle the queen is very stubborn and is changing a lot of this in the village. She's all about making people happy and some of the council members are not happy about this so much that they have threatened her a number of times but Sihle BEING SIHLE just tells them she will show their dicks down their throats.

Mbaza says he has ben having horrible dreams, like something massive and bad is going to happen. To make matters worse i have Richard on my case, he wants the road tender but Sihle refused.

She said that we should give chances to people who don't have anything and so she gave the tender to 3 women, a widow and her 2 daughters. She is mixing everything up it's actually funny but she doesn't care. She just wants to give equal chances.

The way Richard has been acting is making me uncomfortable because he told me to tell my wife to actually watch her back. So today i'm at the office with Abongwe going over some contracts.

Abongwe: " You have to put in a good word for me"

Me: " With regards to what?"

Abongwe: " You know who i'm talking about, please man"

Me: " I ain't doing that shit"

We laughed but i received a call from one Sihle's security guys.

Me: " Sure JB"

JB: " Your highness please come to the Memorial?" he sounded like he was running out of breath.

Me: " What the hell for?"

JB: " It's your wife" i was already out the door before he could explain with Abongwe on my heels. We rushed to my car and i drove off with my guys behind.

Abongwe: “ What’s going on man?”

Me: “ Sihle is in hospital. I don’t know, might be something wrong with the baby”

I drove to the hospital as fast as i could, i couldn’t handed how crazy my heart beat was. We arrived at the hospital and the media was already, i rushed in leaving my car in Abongwe’s hands. I got to the reception and asked when my wife is.

They showed me to the waiting room telling me the Dr will attend to me shortly.

Me: “ Do you fuckin know who i am?”

Nurse: “ Sir please stop swearing. I have other people to attend so please step aside” i chuckled shaking my head.

Me: “ You have just made the biggest mistake of your life”

Nurse: “ Okay” she said that without looking up.

Me: “ I want to know where they took my wife and child....”

Nurse: “ Sir i to wait like the others”

Me: “ Clearly you don’t know, let me fill you in...”

Nurse: “ Please do and get out of my face”

Me: “ My wife owns this hospital, Queen Sihle Dlamini. I am Sbusiso Dlamini the King, this hospital was named after my mom”

The look on her face, priceless. Exactly what i wanted before she could answer a Dr came and asked for me.

Dr: “ My King. I...”

Me: “ What’s wrong with my wife?”

Dr: “ They were attacked and she was shot in...”

Me: “ Are they okay? Where were they shot?”

Dr: " She was shot in the arm and stomach"

My world just came crashing down. I felt like i was having a panic attack, i couldn't breath.

Dr: " Mr Dlamini, i need for you to breath! Someone bring me cold water!" he shouted. I needed my wife and crying like a pussy wasn't gonna bring her back. I tried calming down, after 5 minutes it got better.

Me: " so what happens now?"

Dr: " She is losing a lot of blood. We need to perform an emergency surgery and we need you to sign these papers"

Me: " Are the going to be okay?"

Dr: " It's hard to tell, they are in a critical condition"

I just say down and the Dr walked away. Abongwe came to sit next to me.

Me: " How could this happen man, who does this to a woman? A pregnant woman?"

Abongwe: " I don't know man, i will find out"

Just then Sne walked out of a room, her eyes red and puffy clothes full of blood. I rushed to her.

Me: " Sne, what happened? What happened to my wife?"

She just cried, i looked at her and i just felt bad but i had to know Abongwe pulled her in his arms and she just lost all balance but Abongwe held her.

She cried until she fell asleep. I tried calling our parents but their phones were off so i retreated to 40/40

40: " Talk"

Me: " Erm hi, it's Sbu Sihle' ...."

40: " I know who you are, talk"

Me: " I need to get hold of Bheki. Sihle was shot and..."



40: “ when?” he sounded like he was running and there was also this shuffling sound.

Me: “ This morning. Tell Bheki to hurry. It doesn’t look good” i hung up.

We stayed in the waiting room for hours. Sne had been taken to a room because she was drifting in and out of consciousness. After a while a message came through: I TOLD YOU TO KEEP YOUR WIFE IN A LEASH. R.

This stupid fuck, if only he knew that Bheki will kill him the second he gets here. I was still shocked from that message when the Dr came though, looking drained. I rushed to him.

Me: “ And?”

Dr: We managed to stabilise her and removed the bullets”

Me: “ My son?”

Dr: “ One bullet was stuck in his head. I’m sorry your highness but he didn’t make it”

A piece of my heart just died and my heart as a whole broke into a million pieces i just went down on my knees and let out the loudest cry.

Insert 75

.

Langa

.

My name is Langelihle Zulu. 36 years old, first born son of Bheki and Sinamile Zulu. I am married to this wonderful woman and we have 2 beautiful girls together. I have an amazing little sister, Sihle. She has been with me through everything and she never gave up on me.

I owe her so much but the way her heart is she just says we’re family and the only way i can repay her is if i continue to be her great big brother. That is all she needs. I love my little sister.

Sihle is or rather was a lawyer and she has always been the apple of our father's eye. Even when our father faked his death he would always ask about her before everything else.

Sihle recently got married into royalty and i am happy for her, she always had leadership skills.

So about me again, there is a name that i go by that my father gave me "Butcher". See i have a thing for knives, i even carve my own. I carve knives for each and every person that i plan to kill or i will kill.

Yes, i am a killer just like my father but my father goes easy on you. Just one bullet on your forehead but me i like having fun and you will know just how much fun i have with bitches.

I was just sitting at home on a Friday evening when i received a call from dad's puppet 40/40

Me: " Yes 40, what can i do for you?"

40: " I'm trying to get hold of the big boss"

Me: " He's on holiday"

40: " I know but could you get hold of him. It's about Sihle..."

I stood up so fast, my heart beat going crazy.

Me: " Why, what happened to her?"

40: " She has been in an accident"

Me: " What sort of accident, talk damnit!"

40: " Small boss she was shot in her arm and stomach. The baby died"

The phone slipped from my hands. I just didn't know how to act or feel. My baby sister is my very first love. My wife knows that, even my mom knows that Sihle comes first in everything. She is important.

I understand why dad loves her so much because my baby sister is effortless. She is wonderful without even trying and to have someone shoot her.

I stood up from the floor and called dad's security guys. Told them to give dad the phone

Dad: " Langelile, this better be good boy"

Me: " They shot her dad, they killed the baby" i just cried. Dad was busy shouting i couldn't speak.

Dad: " Langa, listen to me boy. Shut the fuck up and tell me what's going on."

Me: " Sihle..." i whispered in a broken voice

Dad: " What about her? What about my daughter?"

Me: " They shot her dad. The baby is dead" after that the line went dead.

I knew that moment that in the next 24 hours dad will be here. I got hold of my tool box and packed some clothes. I went and took my Audi Q7, a gift from my baby sister.

I drove to kwaZulu sinc3 my wife wasn't home with my children i left her a message.

I called Sbu wanting to find out about what exactly happened.

Sbu: " Sbu hello"

Me: " Sbu it's Langa. What happened? Why is my sister in hospital? Who did this to her?"

Sbu: " Langa, where are you?"

Me: " I'm on my way there"

Sbu: " Please get here. I need people here, i'm all alone" and nigga just cried.

Me: " Okay, i'm coming" i hung up and upped the speed. I was driving like a maniac. I had to get to my sister. I just connected my phone to the car speakers and listened to her voice notes over again. 3 hours later i was at Memorial Hospital.

I went in and found Sbu there. His eyes were blood red and he looked as if he had aged.

I gave him a brotherly hug but he just held on and cried.

Sbu: “ He’s dead bhut Langa. They killed my son”

Me: “ Who did this Sbu?”

Sbu: “ Richard, he wanted business but Sihle refused” before i could answer my phone rang

Me: “ Dad?”

Dad: “ We’re on our way. I need you to stop being a bitch and find out who did this to my daughter. When i get there i need to know everything. Nobody hurts my princess and gets away with it”

Me: “ Yes, okay dad”

Dad: “ Good, get going.”

I started asking Sbu about this Richard guy and he gave me all there is to know about him. It has been a while since I’ve done butchery work.

The next day we were woken up by my father , he looked like he had been crying.

Dad: “ Who did this Sbusiso?”

Sbu: “ Richard.”

Dad: “ That fucker, Richard? Samson’s former partner?”

Sbu: “ The very one” dad turned and looked at me.

Dad: “ Son, i need you to do some slicing for me”

Me: “ Clean stakes or just slicing?”

Dad: “ Make it clean, i want to feed him his father’s flesh”

He turned and walked away.

Insert 76

.

Bheki

I have always said this and i will say it again, i love my daughter more than anything in the world and i do whatever it takes to makes sure that she is happy. See my daughter is the best thing that has ever happened to me. She is unlike anyone.

I sent her overseas for 4 years and she came back even more humble. She never really had any close friends. There was a time where an associate invited her for his daughter's 16th birthday. Sihle was the only 16 year old doing grade 12.

They were the model c type of girls and the would speak in English but my baby just answered in English. On our way home i asked her why was she not interested in the conversation and she told me she preferred speaking isiZulu.

The way my wife and i spoilt her, she was supposed to be a snob but nope baby girl is just a lady and that makes me even more proud. These last 2 years Sihle hasn't had it easy.

Things have been up and down but she always came out strong but i don't think there is a way that she can come back from this. He baby dying while in her tummy.

Sbu told me what happened between Sihle and Richard. I was just too angry to just kill him, luckily i found Langa at the hospital looking more broken than anyone else. I told him to look for Richard's father and get him to our safe house here kwaZulu.

Sihle insisted on us getting one this side as well. The reason why i want Richard's father it's so that my son can butcher him and when we have Richard over we would feed him his father's flesh. I know it sounds heartless but you touch or hurt my girl i go after your whole family.

Langa is on another level of heartless. When Sihle was in Grade 6 she was kidnapped, she went missing for 6 days. At the time she knew nothing about killing but Langa didn't sleep during those 6 days until he found her. He was only 24 years old.

When he found her he took the people that kidnapped her and led them to the sugar cane fields. He asked his sister what does she want and she said “ I never want to see them again”

He then put her in the car and sent her home. 40 was taking a video whilst Langa was peeling off the skin of those kidnappers after that he made tiny slices from their flesh, some looked like stake. After doing that he stabbed them in the head.

He took those sliced flesh and sent them each to their families. Months later he told them or sent them the video showing them that the meat they ate is one of their family member.

Me on the other hand i don't like touching so much blood so i just shoot you in the head with 2 bullets, left and right. So getting Langa to do this was the way to go.

He had to go back to kzn because Richard's father is in a home, he took him out and bought him back. He looked so old that i begged my son not to kill him and he said

Langa: “ Kulungile baba ngeke ngimbulale kodwa ngizomunquma umlenze ( It's okay dad i won't kill him I'll just cut off his leg)

I agreed. He drugged the old man and put him to sleep and used a chainsaw to cut off his leg. I couldn't look at it so i went out for some air. After some time they called me in and injected Richard's father with something that's gonna heal the wound faster. They drove him back where they got him from so i went to the palace to update my wife and Nina. I found them crying

Me: “ Why what happened?”

Sena: “ Babe, how is Sihle going to survive this?”

Nina: “ She lost her child. Who shoots a pregnant woman?”

Me: “ Don't worry. I am sorting that out.”

I left them like that because i knew that they were going to ask me a thousand questions.

I went to take a shower, when i came out my wife was sitting on the bed crying, her back was facing me and she didn't hear me walk in. I went and put my arms around her.

Me: " You need to stay strong my love. You need to stay strong for our daughter"

Sena: " Get your hands off me. You've had enough of fucking Nina now you want to put your filthy hands on me" he shook out of my arms.

Me: " I told you nothing happened, i just fell asleep"

Sena: " Oh so you left me in bed, went to comfort her because she was crying and you fell asleep?"

Me: " Yes"

Sena: " And when you woke up your lips just found their way to her lips and your hands all over her naked body"

Yes, i nearly slept with Nina and Sena caught us. Just as i was going to her Langa called and we had to come back. See my wife is too much of a lady to cause a scene.

Me: " Baby, i am sorry. It was a moment of weakness."

Sena: " Tell me something Bheki, what don't i do for you?"

Me: "i'm sorry baby. I'm really sorry"

Sena: " I was 15 Bheki, i ran away from home. I broke my parent's hearts to be with you but you kept on bullshitting me..."

Me: "I am sorry. I really am"

Sena: " Stop telling me you're sorry, Bheki i have had it with you shit. After Sihle heals i am going back home. It's time i left" my eyes popped out.

Me: " You can't go. You can't leave me. I will make things right i promise"

All this time she was shaking her head tears rolling down her face. Senamile is stubborn and once she makes up her mind she NEVER changes it.

Sena: " I'm going Bheki and you can't stop...."

Me: “ No no no, please don’t say that. Think about the children”

Sena: “ The children are old, our last born is married. I stayed with you for years for their sake”

Me: “ You think they are going to welcome you in open arms?”

Sena: “ As a matter of fact they will. They never stopped looking for me. I got to go bath”

She took her bath staff and left.

She’s right, they never stopped looking for her. See Senamile is originally Ziphezinhle Mngomezulu. Her father is the well known king all over Africa, all over the world even. He is King Mngomezulu, even Samson was nothing compared to her.

You see i went with a few friends to a reed dance many years ago, i saw Senamile and i was interested. I was on her case the whole day and she told me she doesn’t date.

I convinced her that she will get freedom and we will travel the world since she was always guarded. I told her i would wait for her by the small gate at midnight.

I waited and waited thinking that she is no longer coming. She came running an hour later telling me to hurry because her parents will start looking for her. That is how she ran away from her.

That is why Mbaza saw this strong connection that Sihle should rule, that is why that stone shone that day because Sihle is of royal blood because her mother Ziphezinhle Mngomezulu is a royal princess, her father rules all kingdoms in South Africa.

Insert 77

.

Senamile

.



I entered the bathroom opened the shower and cried my lungs out. Not because of Bheki and Nina, because of my daughter, of me running away, my dead grandson, Bheki's lifestyle.

It was too much. In all the years that i have been with Bheki he has never cheated on me or rather i have never caught him cheating.

When i walked in on him and Nina i kind of lost my mind because i knew that Nina has been wanting to do this for a while now. This holiday was for me and my husband but she insisted that she wants to come because of "stress".

Bheki didn't want to want to take her with because he didn't like her at al, but she kept on pushing and Sihle begged us to take her with. I was surprised that he gave in up to a point where she was naked, his explanation was he never took off her clothes she must have taken them off during the night.

These last few weeks Nina has been asking how mu sex life is with Bheki, she'd look at him up to a point where Bheki would be very pissed and wants to fuck her up but I'd stop him.

Bheki also mentioned that they had tea to calm her down and they fell asleep. Nina called Bheki to her room because she thought someone was in her room.

I don't know what to think anymore but i trust my husband. I want to go home. I want to go home to my dad. I always see him on the news and he looked like he never aged, my mother as well.

See my father has 1 wife, my mother and 10 kids me being the youngest and only girl too. Just like my baby girl.

I don't regret running away from home. I have been happy with Bheki all these years but i missed my brothers especially Thobela. I had both my parent's numbers.

I was in contact with one of the maids in the palace, I'd give her money to keep me updated on my parents.

My father had a heart condition since i left, everyday on my birthday they would put my picture as their WhatsApp profile pictures. It really broke my heart.

I took my shower with Bheki knocking non stop and that annoyed me. I finished bathing and put on my gown, i went out and found him standing by the door.

Bheki: " Senamile" i just looked at him and continued to the room.

Bheki: " Baby please, i don't remember anything baby i swear"

Me: " Fine." I wore my underwear and he tried to touch me but i backed away. He came closer and touched me. He always does this. I just closed my eyes.

Bheki: " Let's go" i opened them and looked at him confused.

Me: " Huh?" he pinched my cheek

Bheki: " A lady says excuse me"

Me: " Excuse me" i rolled my eyes.

Bheki: " Let's go look for a hotel to stay in and leave this place" i walked away to finish getting dressed

Me: " Oh, running away from your girlfriend?"

Bheki: " Can we not fight about this, our daughter needs us. Please?"

Me: " Fine" i wore my denim off shoulder dress and took out my white wedge. Took our bags they were unpacked.

He got dressed in Slim fit Maroon pants and a cream shirt with brown loafers. He took our bags and we left the room.

We passed the lounge area and Nina was behind us.

Nina: " So Bheki, you're gonna leave just like that?"

Bheki: " Yep, we've overstayed our welcome"

Nina: " You haven't but she has" she pointed at me.

Bheki just chuckled shaking his head while looking down. I knew he was pissed. He dropped the bags and charged to her.

Bheki: " I know you spiked my drink, i wasn't gonna look for evidence but now i will just to put my wife's mind at ease" her facial expression changed.

Nina: " You won't prove a thing"

Bheki: " I will and you won't like it when i have found out the truth"

Nina: " Oh please you don't scare me"

Bheki: " I am not you bitch husband, i will fuck you up Nina. Nobody messes with my marriage, they have tried but all of them are dead so try me" her eyes popped.

Bheki took the bags and went to the door, before walking out he turned

Bheki: " Don't set foot in the hospital"

Nina: " That is my hospital"

Bheki: " You want your son to hate you?"

She kept quiet and we walked out. He loaded our bags in his Rover and drove out. He took my hand and kissed it.

Bheki: " Baby i am so sorry. I'm sorry. I love you"

Me: " It's fine Bheki."

We drove to a hotel and checked in.

As we walked in he received a call from Langa and he left. I took a nap.

After my nap i woke up and ordered a fruit salad. After that i took my phone and called mom.

Mom: " Hello" i kept quiet.

Mom: " Hello" i kept quiet and she also kept quiet. I suddenly heard her sniffing.

Mom: " Ziphezinhle"

Me: " Mom" she wailed after that. I could hear dad asking her what wrong. She kept calling my name. My father took over the call.

Dad: " Ziphezinhle."

Me: " Ba....ba..baba" he breathed out.

I knew right that moment that shit was about to go down..

Insert 78

.

Langa

.

See i went and looked for Richard but it was very difficult. It took me hours to get him after a while my boys finally brought him in. I was so angry i wanted to snap his neck but i thought about the pain that my sister is about to go through when she wakes up and finds out that she lost her son.

I left the room and went to call my father. He was in a hotel room with mom, i wonder why because last i checked they were staying at the palace, spoke to dad and he said he is on his way.

I went to the kitchen and asked Sekho to prepare us burgers for lunch as we will be dining with our special guest Richard.

I went out to the lounge and we chilled there. I offered him a drink ad he refused

Me: Why don't you want a drink?

Richard: And drink your poison?

Me: How exactly because i will also have a drink

Richard: well i am not interested

Me: you'd be happy to know that my father is on his way here.

Richard: How is that my problem?

Me: You need to drop the attitude old man. It'll be good for you.

Richard: I..

Dad walked in as he was about to say something and i saw his eyes go wide. I nearly laughed. Dad went to the bar and took out bottled water.

That's the thing about dad, him and alcohol don't mix. At all

He walked over to the single couch and say down looking at Richard. He took out his phone and went over it, pretending as if no one is in the room. After a while he put down the phone and looked at Richard.

Dad: We meet again.

Richard: What are you doing here?

Dad: Just came to talk old friend but before we do. Join me and my son for dinner.

Richard: I am not eating your poisoned food.

Dad: Nah, son you ordered burgers right?

Me: Yes dad.

Just then the bell rang and i stood up and went to the door. Sekho came with a bag, with food and laid on the table with chips and the works. I gave her money and she left.

We went to the table and we ate our burgers, moments later Richard came and started eating as well i just chuckled. We ate in silence, after that dad signalled 40 to take Richard to the basement.

Dad: Please don't tell me i ate human flesh?

Me: haha no dad, i made sure he took the one made for him.

We followed each other out, dad busy laughing.

Dad: You are slimy

Me: Learned from the best

We finally got to the basement and Richard was sitting on a chair. Dad just stood by the door and said he will just watch. I took a chair and sat infront of Richard.

Me: So Richie Rich, How are you?

Richie: Why am i here?

Me: Do you know who i am?

Richie: No, i don't care. Do you know who i am?

Me: Aaah yes, i do know who you are. You are Richard Nkosi and you tried to kill my sister.

Richie: Aaah that bitch is your sister. Heard she lost the child. Sorry to...

I threw a punch and dad held me back as i was about to stand and punch him some more.

Dad: Eye on the price boy. Eye on the price.

Me: Let's try this one more time. Spiro, plug the tv and leave it on standby. I am about to have some fun. So Richie, let's talk. How did you like your burger?

Richie: Just a burger. It was nice.

Me: That's good. You love your father?

His face changed.

Richie: What the fuck you did to my father?

Me: Easy tiger. Just answer my question and this will be over soon. So, You love him?

Richie: Of course i love him

Me: That's good because " Wanikela ngomlenze wakhe halleluya siyabonga"

I sang that last part and dad just cracked with laughter, the guys were in tears.

Richie: What do you mean?

Me: Spiro, play the video..

And the video played. It clearly showed his father heavily sedated on top of a theatre bed. It showed me with a chainsaw cutting off his leg. Richard just cried. It played to a part where i stitched him up and sent him to recovery and it ended.

Richard: Why did you do that? He's old.

Me: That is what you get for messing with my family but i have one more surprise before i kill you.

Richard: I'm not scared of death.

Me: You are not gonna ask about the surprise?

Richard: Please don't kill him.

Me: I was going to kill him but my father here told me not to. So you wanna know the surprise?

I stood up, rolling up my sleeves.

Richie: Yeah, get it over and done with already.

Me: The burger that you just ate...?

Richard: Yes?

Me: The Patti is made of your father's flesh. His thigh to be exact.

He started to vomit whilst dad just walked out of the room. He never sticks around when i do my magic.

Me: No one messes with my family, especially my baby sis...

Insert 79

.

Sihle

.

I woke up to beeping sounds, hospital. How i hate them. I looked around the room and i saw my husband sleeping on a chair next to me. I put my hand on my stomach and i felt sharp pain on my arm and stomach. My stomach was flat, my baby was no longer in my tummy.

Told myself that he's in the nursery so i ran my hand on Sbu's head and he jumped. His eyes were blood red and he had hair on his face, he looked super sext unshaven but i wanted to ask him about my son.

Sbu: " Oh thank God maZulu. I was worried sick about you"

Me: " How long have i been here Dlamini?"

Sbu: " 4 days.."

Me: " What happened?"

Sbu: " You don't remember?"

Me : " I was on my way to the council meeting i know but what i want to know is what happened to our son?"

Sbu: " Let me go get the Dr for you" he tried rushing to the door but i shouted

Me: " SBUSISO!!" He froze but didn't turn around. I waited for a bout a minute for him to turn around but he didn't so i tried a to be softer.

Me: " Dlamini"

He still didn't answer, next thing i saw was his shoulders moving. He was crying but silently. I just knew that moment that something bad happened but i just didn't want to register that in my mind so i just concentrated on my husband.

Me: " Come here baby"

He just let it out, he sobbed and he fell on the floor. He held his head and he curled up in a ball and cried louder. That sight broke my heart, i wanted to get to him.

I wanted to hold him so i tried getting off the bed but a glass fell and Sbu raised his head and saw me trying to get off the bed. He quickly rushed to me.

Sbu: " What are you doing?" he helped me get back to bed but he just couldn't look at me in the eye. Tears were falling down his face i wiped them but they fell more.

Me: " I wanted to get to you, come here baby"

I made space for him to lay next to me but he refused.

Me: " Please baby, we need to talk and i need to be in your arms"

He looked at me and shook his head.

Sbu: " Baby you will get hurt"

Me: " You are hurting me more by not wanting to get in bed with me"



I begged until he eventually agreed. He took off his coat and shoes. He emptied his pockets, rolled up his sleeves and got in bed with me.

I pulled him to my chest and he started crying again. I felt it, i knew that he was crying because we lost our son. I mean i was shot in the stomach so it was going to be like that because no child can survive that.

Me: “ It’s going to be okay”

I rocked him back and forth but he just cried until he fell asleep. I stayed in bed and looked into space. I really had nothing on my mind, i didn’t even hear my parents and brother walking in. My mom was walking in front while dad followed slowly.

That’s strange because my parents never and i mean never take their hands off each other.

Mom just rushed to me but stopped when she Sbu asleep.

Mom: “ Hey baby. How are you keeping?”

Me: “ I’m okay mom. Hey bhuti, Hey dad.”

Dad just waved and Langa just looked at me. His face was full of emotions, i looked at him and he looked away.

Dad: “ Baby”

I knew that tone, i knew he wanted me to give in but i wasn’t ready for me to acknowledge that my son is dead.

Me: “ Dad please.”

Sbu woke up and looked around the room. His eyes finally landed back to me, i touched the side of his face and he kissed my palm. He made an attempt to get off the bed.

Me: “ Where are you going?”

Sbu: “ I need to get off the bed. Sorry mom and dad for finding me like this”

Dad: “ Boy please, you haven’t slept a wink. You were bound to fall asleep”

Sbu got off the bed and got dressed. He looked so good like he wasn't asleep a few minutes ago. He pulled a chair and sat next to me holding my hand.

Me: " You need to rest"

Sbu: " I am not moving until i have you back home"

Me: " The kids need you"

Sbu: " You mom has them so they are in good hands"

Me: " Okay, you need to rest though. You need..."

Sbu: " Nosihle, i am not leaving" his voice was stern and he just sat back and relaxed.

Me: " When is the funeral?"

Everyone went dead quiet. I needed for us to get through this funeral so that we can move on.

Dad: " Just heal first we will talk about this later"

Me: " Who did this dad?"

I knew that my father knew who did this and i know he wont talk with Sbu in the room.

Dad just came closer and i knew he was about to break down the walls. He held my hand and started rubbing my back. For the first time since waking up i registered that i lost a child and it hurt like hell. Dad just rubbed my back up and down telling me to let go.

I felt it coming, i felt the air closing in on my chest and i knew that i was having a panic attack

Langa pushed dad and Sbu away and he took both my hands and made me look at him.

Langa: " Look at me. You are going to be fine. You are going to get through this. You are stronger baby. Just breath"

I just put out my hand to Sbu and he held it tightly. I couldn't breathe. Mom was crying. Dad rushed out and came back with the doctor. Sbu kept asking me to calm down. I tried i really did.

The doctor injected me and i went back to sleep.

.

.

.

Sorry it's a bit short. Medication is messing with me.

Till we meet again.

Insert 80

.

Sihle

.

I woke up, again but this time my head was pounding and my eyes hurt like hell. It must have been the panic attack. Sbu was by my side but he looked clean. He had changed. He had bags under his eyes and he looked guilty. I reached out my hand to him and he held it kissing it.

Me: " It's not your fault"

Sbu: " I should have been there. I was supposed to protect you and..."

Me: " How were you supposed to know that i was going to be attacked that day?"

Sbu: " I was supposed to be extra careful. I..."

Me: " Stop it. Stop it Sbusiso. You didn't know. It's not your fault."

Sbu: " Yes it is my fault. I killed him i killed our son"

He just cried. Letting out pained sobs. It was painful to watch. I wanted to hold him. I wanted to be in his arms.

Me: " Please hold me"

Sbu: " You should hate me. I let bad things happen to you and our baby. What kind of husband am i?"

Me: " My kind of husband. Who had the best security detail for me. One who is a great father to his sons and daughter. An amazing friend."

Sbu: " I don't feel like that."

Me: " I know baby but we are going to get through this"

He shook his head and looked at me. He caressed my cheek.

Sbu: " How do you do it?"

Me: " Do what?"

Sbu: " How do you get to be so strong and brave at a time like this"

Me: " It's you. You give me strength.

Sbu: " I am such a mess though"

Me: " Yeah well you're my mess"

Sbu: " I love you."

Me: " When am i getting out of here? I love you too"

Sbu: " You're getting out tomorrow and..."

Me: " And what?"

Sbu: " We need to start preparing for the funeral."

Jut when i was about to ask him about that my father and Langa walked in. Langa looked disturbed while my father was relaxed as ever. Dad to me and kissed my nose.

Dad: " How are you princess?"

Me: " I am holding on just fine. I'm fine daddy" i whispered but tears were streaming down my face.

That's my father. He touches my hand and i just break down. Only he can do that.

Dad: " You need to heal baby"

Me: " I'm fine dad"

Dad: " You need to heal"

There he is again, knocking on my emotions. Knocking on my soul.

Dad: " Please excuse us Sbu"

Sbu got up and left kissing me on my lips. Langa stayed behind looking out the window.

Me: " Bhut Langa, are you well?"

Langa: " I am okay. I have something to tell you"

Me: " I'm listening"

Langa: " What i am going to tell you might change the way you look at me."

Me: " Okay."

Langa: " You know i make knives and keep them?"

Me: " Yes..."

Langa: " Truth is, those knives i make to kill people"

My eyes widened with shock.

Langa: " I am a killer. I kill people just like i killed Richard for attacking you and killing my nephew"

Me: " So it was Richard who did this?"

Langa: " Yes and i killed him"

Me: " How did you do it?"

Langa: " Nosihle..."

Me: " How did you kill him?" my tears were streaming down my face. My father tried to touch me.

Me: " Don't touch me. I want to know."

Langa: “ I chopped him to pieced and fed him to the dogs.”

Me: “ Did you make the video?”

Dad: “ Nosihle..”

Me: “ Did you make the video?” i was shouting and crying. The machines were beeping like crazy

Dad: “ Calm down baby”

Langa: “ I am sorry sis. I thought...”

Me: “ You thought? You thought?...where is the damn video?”

Sbu got in the room rushing with a Doctor. He had yet another injection to get me to sleep. Sbu held me and asked him to wait. He will calm me down.

Sbu: “ Please. Calm down. I am here”

Me: “ Don’t leave me. Don’t leave me”

Sbu: “ I am right here. I am not going anywhere”

He kept rocking me until i calmed down. I looked at my father and Langa.

Dad: “ We should get going. We will see you tomorrow”

Langa just kept quiet and walked out the door followed by dad.

Sbu: “ What happened?”

Me: “ Why didn’t you tell me that Richard did this?”

Sbu: “ I wanted you to heal first. Now sleep”

I just kept quiet, waiting for sleep to come.

Insert 81

.

Sihle

.

The following days were hard; very hard on us because Sbu lost so much weight and he wasn't sleeping. He was blaming himself saying that he is not a good leader. He let bad things happen to me. I asked Langa for the video but he refused saying it's too disturbing. I won't be able to handle it. We had our son's funeral. It was so sad. We named him Nqobani Dlamini. He was so tiny and so beautiful. Sbu couldn't stop crying.

Mom: "Come, it's time to put him to rest"

Me: "Mom i can't. I can't bury my son."

Mom: "You have to baby"

Nina: "Come Sihle. We..."

Mom: "I can handle my own child."

The tension here, i was still going to ask her about the tension between them because it was too much that my parents were living in a hotel.

Nina: "I was just trying to help"

Mom: "Well we don't want nor need your help so thanks but no thanks."

I touched my mom's hand and shook my head no.

We got out of the room and went to the funeral. My babies were there, they could not understand what was happening but Sizi was crying so much because his father was also in tears.

The funeral went well. We went back to the palace. They had prepared lunch for those close friends and family that attended.

Noluthando has been calling non stop. Sending messages about how sorry she was that her father killed my son. I just ignored her, not because i blamed her but because i didn't want to talk to anyone.

Lunch was served. Me and mom went to my bedroom. We found Sbu sleeping with his kids tucked closely to him. Mom walked over to the bed and threw a throw on them for them to be warm.

Mom: "Your husband is gorgeous"

Me: " Mom"

Mom: " Yes, he is gorgeous. Too bad he has filthy parents"

Me: " Mom"

Mom: " No man Sihle stop saying Mom Mom"

Me: " Let's go to another room"

We walked out and went to the rooms that were not occupied and they were full. We just went to the kids room and locked. We sat down on the floor.

Me: " What's going on between you and Nina?"

Mom: " She seduced your father. Had i not gone to her room they would have slept together"

Me: " What do you mean Seduced?"

Mom: " She drugged him. I found her naked on top of him"

Me: " Oh my god mom. That is why you moved away. What did dad say?"

Mom: " You know your father. He solves everything with violence."

Me: " But mom, Nina tried eating your goods?" i just laughed out loud.

Mom: " i see you've got jokes"

Me: " But mom. I'm sure you are still making life hard for dad"

Mom: " You know me..

We just laughed and continued talking about Silly things. Mom sent a message on her phone and minutes later dad and Langa got in.

.

.

Me: " Family reunion. Yeeey" i said sarcastically.

Mom: " Stop it brat" i just folded my arms and sulked.

Dad: " You guys need to make up now. It's straining"



Langa: " Sihle. I am sorry for killing Richard. I thought it was what you wanted"

Me: " What do you know about my wants?" i answered coldly and walked to him.

Langa: " Tell me what to do? I hate this tension between us"

Me: " Wake Richard up again. I want to kill him myself"

Langa: " That is what this is about? You wanted to kill him yourself"

Me: " Yes damnit. He killed my son!"

Langa: " And i killed him. End of story"

We kept arguing until mom shouted for us to keep quiet.

Mom: " You keep quiet you bloody brats."

Me: " But mom.."

Mom: " I said shut up.. talk Bheki"

Dad: " Nosihle i'm sorry that Langa killed Richard. I couldn't stop him even if i wanted to. He got here first. He saw you. He saw Nqobani being taken out of you. He saw you laying there, motionless and that broke him. You know your brother. You know how much he loves you. Forgive him baby"

I cried. Tears were gushing down my face.

Me: " I have been so angry and selfish. Not realising that you did it for me"

Langa: " i should have waited for you"

Me: " i'm sorry bhuti. I am sorry"

Langa: " It's okay. Forgive me too."

Me: " I will on one condition"

Langa: " and that is..?"

Me: " Show me the video"

Mom" Why?"

Dad: " Why?"

Langa: “ Nosihle”

Me: “ Please, i just want to see how that animal died.”

They looked at each other unsure but i wasn't backing down. I wanted to see the video. Even if it means going to the safe house and look for a copy.

Insert 82

.

Sbu

.

I am slowly but surely drifting away into this dark cold place. I blame myself for Sihle's attack and the death of my son. I was so engrossed on these community projects that i forgot to beef up security because Richard has been telling me to guard my wife.

When i heard about their attack i concluded right there and then that i am a bad husband and father. My son didn't even meet his siblings.

Sihle says she doesn't hate me. She promises that she is not angry and that it's not my fault but i feel like it is my fault. It really is my fault. I failed them.

I was in our bedroom when Sihle walked in, locked the door and switched on the lights.

Sihle: “ Dlamini, we can either do it the easy way or the hard way. Choose”

Me: “ Mrs Dlamini, you are disturbing my peace”

Sihle: “ i am serious Sbusiso. Get your shit together”

Me: “ My shit is very together”

Sihle: “ Sit up. Let's talk.”

Me: “ No. I don't want to...”

Sihle: “ Tough because we are going to talk whether you want to or not.”

.

.

Me: " Fine." I sat up from the bed and looked at my beautiful sexy wife.

Sihle: " It's not your fault. It's not anyone's fault that..."

Me: " no. It is my fault. I couldn't..."

Sihle: " Okay baby i hear you but if it didn't happen to us who was it supposed to happen to?"

Me: ' I don't know but you didn't deserve that"

Sihle: " Both of us didn't deserve it. Our kids don't deserve it. Sbu he died in my tummy. I lost him"

Me: " I know baby but..."

Sihle: " Everything that happened was as it should have been. Whether good or bad but it was supposed to be like that. I need you baby. I need help with our kids and i need you to come back to me."

Me: " I feel like i failed you"

Sihle: " You're failing us now. You don't want us anymore"

Me: " No baby. I love you and our kids so much"

Sihle: " Get out of bed and join me for a shower"

I had no choice but to get up and follow her. I got to shower and she was already in. She had a bandage on her tummy where she was shot. I put my hand on it and closed my eyes.

Sihle: " I'm okay. I am here and we'll be fine."

She took a loafer and scrubbed me all over telling me that i need to shave.

I got out and shaved my beard, i really did look awful.

Sihle: " Now that's my husband"

I just laughed and looked at her. She looked so beautiful.

Me: " How did i get so lucky?"

Sihle: " You never gave up on us."

Me: " No baby you never gave up on me"

We went out and wore matching outfits but we didn't put on any shoes so we went back to bed.

Me: " Why did your parents move out of the palace?"

Sihle: " I erm i don't know." She shifted uncomfortably.

Me: " maZulu why did your parents move out?"

Sihle: " Ask your mom." She snuggled closer to me.

Me: " No baby tell me."

Sihle: " Ask your mom" she pretended to be asleep.

Me: " what happened?"

Sihle: " Ask Nina, i want to rest" i tickled her and she laughed.

Me: " I'm not letting go until you tell me"

Sihle: " Okay. I will tell you but promise not to ask her"

Me: " Cross my heart"

Sihle: " Your mom drugged my dad and tried to sleep with him"

I got out of bed and i laughed out loud until i had tears. Sihle looked very pissed.

Me: " She's doing it again maZulu"

Sihle: " What?"

Me: " Going after a married man. It's her style"

Sihle: " She's done it before?"

Me: " Yes she has."

Sihle: “ With who?”

Me: “ With Richard” her eyes popped

.  
. .  
.

Forgive the short insert. I’m still trying to sort myself out plus there is Maid Just for him. Will make it up soon.

Insert 83

.

Sihle

.

So today i was summoned by my parents to go speak to them about something important. All my brothers were going to be there. I wasn’t looking forward to seeing Smiso hey. Sbu was going to come with me. It’s been 6 months since our baby boy died. I decided to step down for a while and Nina was more than happy to take over again. So it was decided that Nina will continue to rule until she has had enough and she said she’ll have enough in death.

Sne has been with me every step of the way but lately she has been bothered by something and when i ask her what’s wrong she said it’s just nightmares that she keeps on having. Abongwe has been on her case and he’s not giving up.

She agreed once to this lunch date and she was totally embarrassed when it was over because Abongwe walked her to her car and he didn’t even touch her. He just opened the door and left. She later came back and told me that she was expecting a kiss but he just acted cool and left. I later told Sbu about it and we had a laugh.

My kids are growing up so fast. They are inseparable and too naughty. I gave them a smack on their hands and they wouldn’t cry but as soon as Sbu came

home from work they would run to him screaming that i beat the crap out of them.

Yes, we bought a house in Durban and moved back to Umhlanga. Sbu had gone back to the firm and we agreed that when the kids turn 2 i will also go back to work. The kids had their first birthday. It was a disaster because they were everywhere AND they wanted everything. Did i mention how identical they look?

So i asked my dad about him and Nina, he turned beet red instantly with anger telling me that i may be married but i'm still a child. I tried to tell him about how mom felt but he told me to shut up. I just took my kids and told him that i am never setting foot in his house. He thought i was joking until i had strapped all my four kids in the car. He ran to me and asked me to forgive him as he was embarrassed to even get that far with Nina.

I was wearing my ribbed light blue jean bum shorts and Sbu's basketball t-shirt with Jordan's and a white cap waiting on Sbu to come back home. We'd go for a movie then later go see my parents. He arrived and quickly went upstairs to change.

I caught an unfamiliar scent, a female perfume on him. He got in the shower and i went to his shirt and it had lipstick on it and the scent was too strong on the shirt i just chuckled. Ever since the shooting, we haven't been intimate. Not that i didn't want to but because Sbu feels that i can't handle pain yet. He found me sitting on the bed, holding his shirt and he froze.

" I can explain"

" Don't bother" i walked to him and placed the shirt on his hands tears blinding me.

I went out and walked to my kids room. I gave the each a kiss and went downstairs. As soon as i reached the door Sbu pulled me back.

" I'm sorry. Nothing happened. I couldn't go through with it"

" Sbu let go of my hand"

" Baby please"

" Let my fuckin hand go"

Instead of letting go of my hand he picked me up and put me on his shoulder running up the stairs with me kicking and screaming. As soon as we reach the last stair my kids are already waiting for him. They hold his legs preventing for him to walk but he shouts for their nanny who soon comes rushing and takes them away with so much effort. All this time i am on his shoulder screaming.

He leads us to our bedroom and he locks. He places me down and he's only wearing his shorts only. My husband is bloody sexy though, if i wasn't so hurt and angry i would actually drool.

" Would you listen to me?"

" Talk already i wanna go" he walks to me and tries to touch me but i step back and he closes his eyes.

" She's my P.A. It started 3 weeks ago and today we were supposed to sleep together but i couldn't go through with it"

" And that makes it okay?" tears just gush down my face

" no baby. It doesn't make it okay but baby i'm sorry"

" Why?"

" Babe?"

" Why did you cheat?"

" I don't know. I just wanted sex."

I take off my clothes immediately. In a minute i am only left with that cap on my head.

" What's wrong with me?" mind you i had that gunshot wounds removed so i had no scar showing that i was shot. Sbu didn't know though plus i had gone back to gum so my 4 pack was back.

" Erm...fuuuuuck" he walks to me and tries to touch me but i back away

" No Sbu. Go back to your woman and fuck her. I'm not good enough for you"

" When did you do that?"

" Do what?" i asked putting my clothes on.

“ Your body, when did it get to be that sexy?”

“ Oh while you were at work i had a personal trainer fucking me. That’s how”

“ Nosihle don’t you fuck with me”

“ Okay bye”

I quickly went out the door and took his car keys. I went straight to his work place. He came home early so his PA was probably still at work. I parked there and went up to his office and she was still there. Doing paperwork on his desk.

“ Can i help you?”

“ No, just looking around”

“ Excuse me but this is my boyfriend’s workplace so please leave before i call security”

“ Go ahead. Call your boyfriend while you’re at it”

“ Bitch who...”

Sbu appeared on the door and he was breathing real hard. His eyes all out

“ Baby” she said rushing to him but he moved her away from him and came to me.

“ MaZulu” his eyes pleading

“ Does she know?” he looked down

“ Does she fuckin know?”

“ Do i know what?”

“ Yes i told her”

“ And she still wants to sleep with a married man?”

“ Oooh so you’re the wife? It’s not my fault you can’t satisfy your man” she said laughing. I smiled and looked at Sbu. I took off my ring and he shook his head, tears falling.



“ You can keep him” i gave Sbu the ring but he held my hand and told her to leave.

“ But Sbu...”

“ Get the fuck out of my office and don’t come back”

She quickly ran out the door and Sbu looked at me.

“ You seem to have forgotten me Nosihle. Let me remind you” his eyes were blood red with anger.

Insert 84

.

Sihle

.

I suddenly start laughing. I laugh so hard that Sbu lets go of my hand and looks at me like i’m crazy. I walk over to the couch and i laugh again, till i have tears in my eyes running out of breath.

“ You are funny Dlamini. Very funny” i laugh and he frowns. He walks to me but i raise up my foot and point it at him.

“ Don’t you dare. Don’t fuckin dare”

“ Language Nosihle.”

“ Language your girlfriend’s pussy marn! Fuck you” i start throwing things at him and he ducks. I throw a big vase at him and it lands on his head. He falls and he groans holding his bleeding forehead. I stood up and walked to him.

“ You wanted to stick your dick everywhere. You decided to start being a man whore and when i tell you that i am done you wanna fuck my brains out as that will make things better? You really are stupid” i try to walk away but he gets hold of my leg. I fall right on my ass and he pulls me to him.

Blood is gushing from his forehead, it’s a really big cut that will need stitching. I try to wipe him but he takes my hands and pin them above my head.

“ MaZulu i am sorry but i’m not letting you get out of here. I’m not letting you leave me” he’s looking down at me and blood is now going down his eye making him close his left eye.

“ Sbu let me take a look” i try to free my hands but his grip is so hard he’s not letting go.

“ Not happening maZulu” he shakes his head. He can barely keep his eyes open. He’s gonna faint! Oh God!..

“SBUSISO!” i shout and he gets off me. He immediately faints afterwards.

Goodness me, what have i done? I try slapping him but he’s not moving, poured water on him , still not moving. I’m really panicking. Okay maybe i went a little far, i wanted to scare him a bit. Now I’ve hurt him. I quickly take my phone out of my bag and call dad.

“ My baby”

“ Dad...blood...Sbu” i wasn’t making any sense. My husband was on the floor not moving.

“ Nosihle you’re not making any sense”

“ Baba he’s dead. He’s not moving”

“ I’m coming. Call an ambulance” he hangs up afterwards.

I call an ambulance and direct them to Sbu’s work place. Bheki gets here before the paramedics. He’s with Senamile.

“ Baby what happened?” Bheki asks as soon as i fly in his arms.

.

.

“ I killed him. I didn’t mean to kill him. I...” Sbu groans right that minute, holding his forehead.

“ Sihle...maZulu” he tries to get up but i rush to hold him down.

“ I’m here, i’m right here” i take his hand and squeeze it.

The paramedics get in and attend to him. He doesn't let go of my hand. They told us that he needs to get checked out at the hospital.

" Mom please look after the kids for me. They cry when they don't see us after some time. At least they are used to you" i say following the paramedics.

" Nosihle what happened?" asks Bheki who has been asking me this question since he got here.

" We'll talk later baba. I love you"

" I am coming there once the kids fall asleep. Where are you going?"

" Ethekwini Hospital" i get in the ambulance with Sbu.

I take hold of his hand, now i'm crying. He wipes my tears, he looks sad.

" I'm so sorry. This is all my fault" he says with that ghost smile of his.

" I'm the one who..." he cuts me off.

" No maZulu. This is all on me. I would have killed me baby. I am sorry. Please don't leave me" tears are now falling on the side of his face.

" Sbu please. Let's talk about this later" i try to brush him off but he wasn't having non of that.

" My wife, please baby. Please forgive me. I will never ever lust after another woman again. That wasn't even lusting. I was being an ass. Please sthandwa sami. Forgive this ungrateful fool"

I am raining tears, i'm even sobbing. The guy attending to Sbu tries to touch me but Sbu tells him to fuck off.

" You're here to touch my wife or attend to me?" asks an angry Sbu.

" Sir i'm sorry but she is crying" he answers

" Do you wanna die boy?" hehe my dear husband is super pissed.

" Sorry sir" poor guy tries to take out the gauze from Sbu's forehead but Sbu slaps his hand.

In less than a minute we are finally at the hospital. Sbu is wheeled in and i follow behind. I am suddenly feeling cold, i want my husband. I want him to hold me.

They attend Sbu for 2 hours, the Dr comes out and tells me that he's on the first floor. I don't even wait for him to finish i run up the stairs.

I find him in bed, his single room. I stand by the door. We look at each other for a long time then suddenly we laugh. We laugh so hard we have tears in our eyes.

"Baby why are you laughing?" asks a breathless Sbu.

"Why are YOU laughing!" i asked back.

"You know you almost killed me, a King maZulu" he asks smiling.

.

.

"Do that shit to me again and i will castrate you"

He raises his hands up as surrender.

"I'm sorry baby. I really am"

"How are you feeling?" i ask him touching his forehead.

"You fucked me up baby"

"I'll kill you next time"

"I know baby" he kisses my hand.

"Get some sleep now, we'll go home in 6 hours"

He falls asleep immediately. I sit and answer messages, including Sbu's phone. The bitch doesn't stop calling so i call 40/40 to come see me at the hospital to take care of her.

I go out for a cup of coffee and bump into 40 on the way.

40: "Sho small boss"

"I need you to sort out a bitch for m. I'll send you all the details"

We talk about everything and i get up to get coffee again. When i come back 40/40 is kissing someone and they are really getting into it until i clear my throat. When the turn around i get the shock of my life.

“NINA!!!?”

“Sihle”

Insert 85 \*FINAL INSERT\*

.

Sihle

.

We have come a long way Sbu and i. Over the last few months we have been working on our marriage and our family. I also reconciled with my brothers because life is too short to hold grudges.

Nina and 40, the day i caught them kissing in hospital they were actually sleeping together. I didn't even tell Sbu because Nina just told him that and she said he should mind his own business and dad laughed until he ran out of breath when he heard. M

my mother, when Sbu got discharged from the hospital we got home and my parents were waiting for us. My was a royal princess to thee most high king of all Kingdoms. She ran away with dad and she said it was time to go back.

We packed that night and we travelled to her home. When her father heard that we were at the gate , he told us to go back where we came from because we were not welcomed there so we camped outside. My brothers came together with their families and we stayed by the gates for 3 days until the King himself came to us to chase us away but when he saw me he just cried and hugged me sooo tightly and said

King: " I am only letting you in here because of my grand daughter"

That is how we got into the Mngomezulu kingdom. It was huge. When we walked in i saw a woman that looked exactly like my mother but an older version and she just wailed.

Mom tried to go to her but dad held her back.

King: " You took her away from me for years and now you don't want her going to her mother?"

Dad: " I just thought..."

King: " With your dick"

Everyone just kept quiet. The king let go of me and went straight to dad. He punched him, mom screamed, he punched him again and he bled. He did it again but for the 4th time I stepped in front of my father and he got me out of the way. I pushed him out of the way and the punch landed on my eye and I fainted.

I woke up later to mom crying, Sbu holding my hand and a badly bruised dad.

Sbu: " You're okay baby?"

Me: " Yeah. I'm okay. It's my head that hurts."

Dad: " I'm so sorry baby"

I

Me: " Dad please, don't apologise for that old man. He hit me."

Mom: " You shouldn't have gotten involved"

Me: " Are you listening to yourself? YOUR father beat up MY father and I was just supposed to stand and watch with a smile and popcorn?"

Mom: " Talk to your child Bheki."

My father comes and sits next to me holding my hand, kissing it countless times.

Dad: “ Baby it’s okay. It really is. Now your grandfather hates me. How is your face?”

Me: “ It hurts. Diabetic fucker can throw a punch” I whisper to dad and he throws his head back laughing really hard.

Dad: “ I’ll fix this my baby, okay? I nodded.

Moments later the King came in and he walked to the bed I was sleeping on. He looked troubled and I guess it was because he could see how messed up I looked.

King: “ Are you okay my bear?”

Me: “ Haibo Mkhulu a bear?”

King: “ Yes, you’re my cute bear with a very ugly beaten up face.” I laughed but quickly winced because the side of my face hurt.

King: “ I’m so sorry baby but you should have stayed out of it.”

I leaned over to the King and said “ I am daddy’s girl” and dad just laughed.

Mom: “ I wonder why you’re laughing Bheki. This child is rude and its all your fault”

Queen: “ I remember you were just like that. One would swear that you were the ruler of the kingdom the way you had your father wrapped around your fingers” everyone laughed.

King: “ We need to talk. Excuse us kids” he just like that he walked out while we were still laughing.

Everyone just kept quiet and dad shrugged my shoulders. The elders walked out leaving me with my brothers and my husband.

Me: “ Where are the children?”

Sbu: “ They are in their chambers. Imagine..” he gave me a side glance I laughed.

Me: “ My face really hurts!” I started to feel a headache coming on.

Sbu: “ Are you okay?”

Me: “ Just a headache baby”

Sbu got me water and some medicine. We stayed up talking. A while later I fell asleep. I was woken up by loud laughter and some cries as well. I was alone in my room so I woke up and went to wash my face. I headed out following the voices.

I got to the lounge area and it was packed. Everyone turned and looked at me.

King: “ There she is. My beautiful baby bear” I blushed and walked to him. He stood up and hugged me. One would swear I was 2 years old.

I was introduced to my uncles. It was 9 of them and mom was the only girl, imagine. My father seemed out of place and he quietly walked out. I followed him after some time, I found him in the garden.

Me: “ Dad?”

Dad: “ Oh hey. What are you doing here?”

Me: “ I should be asking you that. Whats up?”

Dad: “ Its nothing baby i...”

Me: “ Please don’ t like to me dad”

Dad: “ Your mother is here. What if she doesn’t want to go back home with us?”

Mom: “ If I could go back I would go back and do it all over again. I choose you all the time” dad quickly stood up.



Dad: “ Sena what are you doing here?”

I just left them there to talk, when I walked in more people were coming in. I went to sit by my husband and he linked our fingers together.

Sbu: “ My head is buzzing”

Me: “ I know exactly what you’re talking about. I..”

King: “ Can I have your attention everyone”

He then went on and on about family plus introductions. It was later decided that we would have a welcoming ceremony.

See things haven’t been easy but I have had my family and they have been supportive throughout. My husband never cheated again and our sex life was fantastic.

The quads were grown and big. Always protecting their sister. We built a strong relationship with mom’s family.

Sbu and I were sitting outside relaxing. The helper came and gave Sbu an envelope. He took it and read it but he choked and coughed.

Me: “ What??” he tossed me the envelope. I opened and read my eyes widened.

"PLEASE JOIN US AS WE WITNESS NINA DLAMINI AND SIZWE “40/40: NZUZA'S HOLY MATRIMONY....”

Its been great 🙌